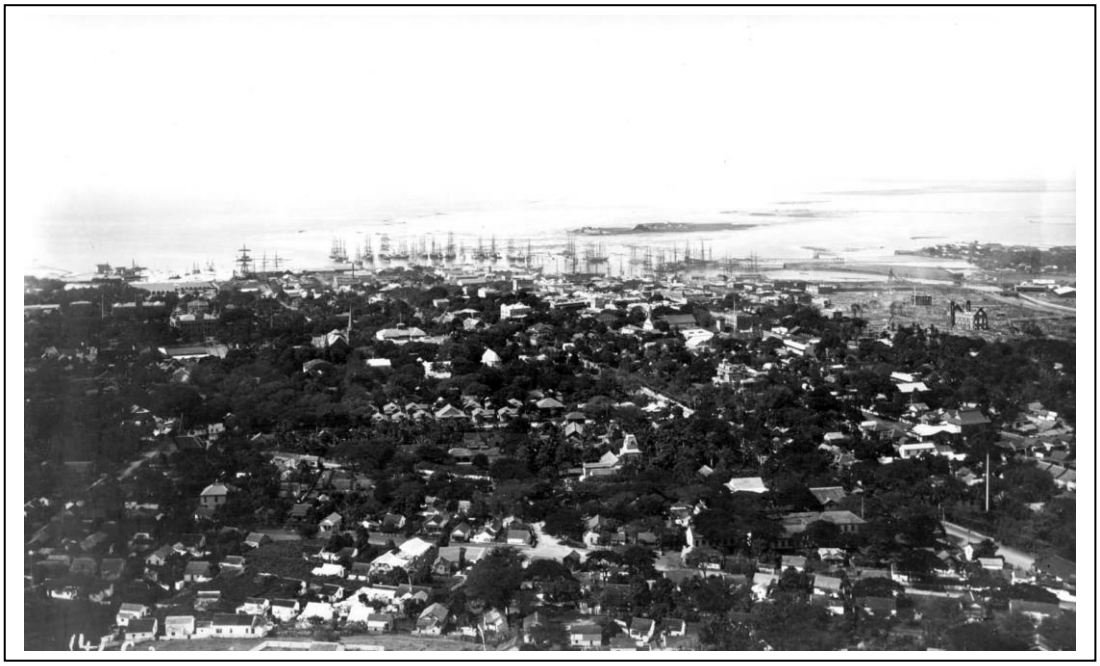
APPENDIX A:

HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE HONOLULU REGION – A HAWAIIAN COMMUNITY AND KINGDOM IN TRANSITION

HE MOʻOLELO ʻĀINA– TRADITIONS AND STORIED PLACES IN THE DISTRICT OF KONA — HONOLULU REGION (LANDS OF KALIHI TO WAIKĪKĪ), ISLAND OF OʻAHU

A TRADITIONAL CULTURAL PROPERTIES STUDY – TECHNICAL REPORT



Honolulu Town and Waterfront from Punch Bowl, 1890 (Hawaiʻi State Archives)

Kumu Pono Associates LLC

Historical & Archival Documentary Research · Oral History Interview Studies ·
Researching and Preparing Studies from Hawaiian Language Documents ·
Māhele ʻĀina, Boundary Commission, & Land History Records ·
Integrated Cultural Resources Management Planning ·
Preservation & Interpretive Program Development

APPENDIX A:

HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE HONOLULU REGION – A HAWAIIAN COMMUNITY AND KINGDOM IN TRANSITION

HE MOʻOLELO ʻĀINA– TRADITIONS AND STORIED PLACES IN THE DISTRICT OF KONA — HONOLULU REGION (LANDS OF KALIHI TO WAIKĪKĪ), ISLAND OF OʻAHU

A TRADITIONAL CULTURAL PROPERTIES STUDY – TECHNICAL REPORT

TMK Overview Sheets Zones 1-2, 1-5. 1-7 & 2-1, 2-3 (Various parcels)

PREPARED BY

Kepā Maly • Cultural Historian/Resource Specialist
Onaona Maly • Researcher/Project Administrator
&
Kawena Maly • Project Assistant

PREPARED FOR

SRI Foundation
333 Rio Rancho Drive, Suite 103
Rio Rancho, New Mexico 87124

DRAFT – MARCH 26, 2013

© 2013 Kumu Pono Associates LLC

Historical & Archival Documentary Research · Oral History Interview Studies ·
Researching and Preparing Studies from Hawaiian Language Documents ·
Māhele ʻĀina, Boundary Commission, & Land History Records ·
Integrated Cultural Resources Management Planning ·
Preservation & Interpretive Program Development

P.O. Box 631599 · Lānaʻi City, Hawaiʻi 96763 · (ph.) 808.565.7174 · (e-mail) onaona@kumupono.com

TABLE OF CONTENTS

A: HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE HONOLULU REGION A HAWAIIAN COMMUNITY AND KINGDOM IN TRANSITION 1

Background 1

Hawaii Nei 128 Years Ago (1794) 2

Honolulu in 1809 2

The Hawaiian Journal of John B. Whitman (1813-1815) Description of Honolulu and Environs 3

Honolulu in 1816-1817 5

Honolulu and Vicinity in 1818 8

Narrative of a Voyage Around the World – Description of a Visit to Honolulu in 1819 by Jacques Arago 10

With Lord Byron at the Sandwich Islands In 1825—Extracts from the MS Diary of James Macrae, Scottish Botanist 11

Honolulu in 1825 14

Arrival of Richard Charlton as British Consul in 1825 16

Tours Made around Oʻahu in 1826 & 1828 16

A Botanist's Visit to Oahu in 1831 Being the Journal of Dr. F.J.F. Meyen's Travels and Observations about the Island of Oahu 19

Honolulu – July 1834: Report of the General Meeting of the Sandwich Islands Mission 20

Notes of a Tour Around Oahu (1839) 23

Honolulu in 1840 24

1840 — Pāpū (The Fort) at Pākākā: The Execution of Chief Kamanawa and Lonopuakau 29

Honolulu and Environs in 1840-1841: United States Exploring Expedition 30

Honolulu Vicinity Described in 1841 32

"Ua Mau ke Ea o ka ʻĀina i ka Pono"
(The Life/Sovereignty of the Land is Perpetuated in Righteousness)
The Charlton Land Case (1843) **34**

Pūlaholaho to be Returned to the Kingdom in the Year 2125 **41**

Honolulu and Environs Described in 1844 **42**

Honolulu in 1845 **63**

Honolulu – Markets (1847) **65**

Honolulu in 1853 **71**

ʻĀina Hou – Esplanade: Lands of the Pākākā-Kuloloia
Shoreline Filled for Wharf and Harbor Expansion (1857) **74**

Public Works and Improvements in the Honolulu Region (1868) **75**

Sites of Honolulu Region (1868) **77**

Robinson's Wharf at Pākākā (1868) **81**

The Honolulu Fish Market in 1868 **83**

Honolulu and Vicinity described in 1876 **83**

Ka Honua Nei (1877) – About the Lay of the Land
The Importance of the Estuaries of Honolulu and Around Oʻahu **86**

An Itinerary of the Hawaiian Islands (1880)
With a Description of the Principal Towns and Places of Interest
(Developments in the ʻEwa District and Moanalua) **87**

The History of Honolulu and Vicinity (1846-1884) **102**

Wahi Pana Famous and Storied Places of Honolulu
Being Buried Under Dirt and Lost in this New Age **118**

Scenes of Honolulu – 1884 to 1915 **123**

Road Work in Downtown Honolulu (1884) **123**

A Blaze in Chinatown (1884) **124**

Operation of Steam Railroads on the Island of Oahu (1884) **124**

Heiau Destroyed – Stones Used to Pave Honolulu Roads (1885) **126**

Chinese New Year in Honolulu (1886) **126**

The Greatest Conflagration Ever Known in Honolulu
Chinatown Wiped Away (1886) 128

Chinatown Rising From the Ashes (1886) 139

Litigation Over Widening of Hale Kauwila Street (1888) 141

The Oʻahu Railway & Land Company (1890) 143

"In Celestial Slums" – Chinatown (1893) 145

The Home For Sailors – Honolulu (1893) 147

Honolulu Harbor Improvements (1893) 148

The Electric Franchise – Electric Railway:
What Projectors Intend to do for Honolulu (1894) 151

Human Bones Found in Chinatown (1896) 154

Preparing Bones for Shipment to China
from Honolulu's Chinatown (1896) 155

The Industries of Honolulu (1897) 157

Burials Found at Waikīkī (1898) 163

Remains Uncovered at Punchbowl (1898) 164

Dispute Between The Rapid Transit Company
and the Hawaiian Tramway Company (1899) 165

Grave Site Opened on South Street (1901) 167

Some of Honolulu's Industries (1902) 167

Real Estate & Property Values in Honolulu (1908) 168

U.S. Military Development of the Honolulu
and Pearl Harbor Facilities (1908) 170

Human Bones Uncovered at Alakea and Merchant Street (1915) 183

Honolulu's Chinatown
From Plague and Fire to Litigation and Rebuilding (1900-1901) 184

FIGURES

Figure 1.	Map of the Kalihi-Waikiki Region of Oʻahu by Otto Von Kotzebue (1817) (web copy work by Kaleomokuokanalu Chock)	6
Figure 2.	Annotated Map of Honolulu City – August 25, 1843 (Enclosed with letter from R. Charlton), with "Charlton Square" Outlined in Box (web copy work by Kaleomokuokanalu Chock)	37
Figure 3.	Plan of Pulaholaho – The land Claimed by R. Charlton Referred to by Mr. Wylke in Dispatch 20 of November 24, 1845 (Hawaiʻi State Archives, Courtesy of CSH)	39
Figure 4.	Plan of Honolulu Harbor (The Friend, Sept. 4, 1844:77)	55
Figure 5.	The Town of Honolulu (The Friend, October 1, 1845:145)	63
Figure 6.	Government Survey Showing Streets in the "Burnt District" of April 28, 1886 (web copy work by Kaleomokuokanalu Chock)	137
Figure 7.	O.R. & L. Depot Iwilei/ʻAʻala, Honolulu, 1914 (Hawaiʻi State Archives)	144
Figure 8.	View of Honolulu Naval Station Wharves Taken from the Harbor with Armored Cruisers at Dock (The Evening Bulletin, July 16, 1908:2)	173
Figure 9.	City of Honolulu. Annotated Map Compiled for the Hawaii Promotion Committee (The Evening Bulletin, July 16, 1908:28)	177
Figure 10.	Scenes of the Honolulu, Chinatown Fire, January 20 1900 (Hawaiʻi State Archives)	185
Figure 11.	Kaumakapili Church and Ruins of Block 15, January 29, 1900 (Hawaiian Gazette, page 1)	195
Figure 12.	Map of Burned District – Honolulu's Chinatown, January 23, 1900 (Hawaiian Gazette, page 1)	212

APPENDIX A:
HISTORICAL ACCOUNTS OF THE HONOLULU REGION
A HAWAIIAN COMMUNITY AND KINGDOM IN TRANSITION

Background

The historical narratives cited in this appendix provide readers with first hand accounts of the history of the lands in the Kalihi-Honolulu-Waikīkī region which were among the sources of the synthesis cited in the primary volume of this study. These narratives focus on events in history from the late 1700s to 1920. The accounts were penned by native Hawaiians and foreign visitors and residents. Some of the earliest narratives written in and about the Hawaiian Islands are given verbatim as they relate to lands of the study area. Readers will find a chronology of events documenting changes in the landscape; the decreasing Hawaiian presence; loss of wahi pana and noted places; concerns about United States control over lands of Honolulu and other areas on the island; development of industrial business interests in the Kalihi-Honolulu-Waikīkī region; the changing make-up of the communities; and travel on the land.

The history of the study area lands span generations of traditional Hawaiian residency and all facets of life from those things that were sacred, to those associated with religious beliefs, the relationship between the akua (gods) and kānaka (people), political rule, traditional and customary practices, subsistence agriculture/aquaculture and death. What is most noticeable in the narratives is how quickly nearly all facets of Hawaiian life were altered, obscured, and even erased from the landscape. Thus today, when one wonders about the apparent absence of native Hawaiian features, we find that it is a result of the early foreign dominance over the Hawaiian Islands. The political, religious, social and economic forces which imposed themselves on the Hawaiian people are generally based from the Honolulu waterfront and city which grew behind it as early as 1815. Much of the most significant history in the Hawaiian Kingdom was initiated at places which today are commonly known as the City of Honolulu. At places such as ʻAiʻēnui, Hale Hui, Hale Kauwila, Hauhaukoʻi, Honokaʻupu, Honolulu, Honuakaha, Kapuʻukolo, Kīkīhale, Kou, Kuloloia, Mauna Kilika, Pākākā, Pūlaholaho and Waikahalulu, foreign dominance over the little island kingdom and landscape.

These lands were at the forefront of the major and swift changes in Hawaiian culture, life-ways, practices, beliefs and residency. At the heart of Hale Kauwila, Pākākā and Pūlaholaho, were formed the basis of land tenure which remains the foundation of fee-simple property rights in the state. Today, the history of the Kalihi-Honolulu-Waikīkī region is a reflection of many cultures, economic pressures and often anti-Hawaiian sentiments. And while the physical remains of traditional places, and the pursuance of traditional and customary practices may not be readily evidenced, there is belief among many Hawaiians that the poʻe kahiko (ancient people) still walk the earth, and that the sacred and storied places (wahi pana) still exist simply by their names.

As in the primary volume of the study, earlier work by Cultural Surveys Hawaiʻi (cf. 2008, 2009, 2010) documented many facets of history through this period. We provide here, additional citations—many eyewitness accounts of people who participated in the histories

being told—in detail to foster a greater sense of place, and understanding of events in history that led the land and people to the present day. It is also suggested here, that such narratives may serve as a basis for passing the history on to present and future generations through interpretive/educational programs that might be developed as a part of the proposed rail project. The narratives are generally cited chronologically, by period being described, and the first occurrence of place names in each account are indicated by underlining.

Hawaii Nei 128 Years Ago (1794)

In 1793-1794, Archibald Menzies visited Hawaiʻi with Captain George Vancouver, during which time Menzies and crew members frequently traveled with native guides to botanize and take readings of the topography at various places in the islands. Menzies (1920) described the scenery on the land while sailing between Honolulu and Puʻuloa (Pearl Harbor):

> **Vancouver Examines But Does Not Enter Honolulu Harbor.**
>
> March 23d. Early in the forenoon of the 23d, we got under way, but the wind being westerly, we made but very little progress against it. In the evening observing an apparent inlet (The harbor of Kou, now known as Honolulu. Capt. Brown of the Jackal, and Capt. Gordon of the Prince Lee boo, entered Honolulu Harbor for the first time on November 21, 1794. Capt. Brown called it Fairhaven.) in the western side of the bay, we came to an anchor before the entrance to it, and being informed while on the north-west coast of America by the masters of some of the trading vessels that a small snug harbor was situated in this side of the bay, boats were sent out early next morning to examine the passage in, but they found it so guarded by a reef a little distance from the shore that there was no access even for vessels of small draught of water. [page 125]
>
> The appearance of another opening was seen a little to the northward of this one (Wai Momi, or Pearl Harbor, now an important U. S. Naval Station. "The Key of the Pacific."), whose entrance might perhaps be more favorable, but the boats had not time to examine it, and when they came alongside, and were hoisted in, we in the evening got under weigh again and with a light breeze went round the west point of the bay, which is also the south point of the island… [1920:126]

Honolulu in 1809

In 1809, Archibald Campbell visited Oʻahu from the Aleutian Islands, while recovering from frost bite which led to both his feet being amputated. He wrote about the beauty of the Waikīkī-Honolulu region, and the genuine concern and love of the Hawaiians. Below, follow excerpts from Campbell's journals (Campbell, 1967), during his residency in Kou, where he lived for a few months in the residence of Isaac Davis (one of Kamehameha I's two highly trusted foreign advisors):

> Upon landing I was much struck with the beauty and fertility of the country, so different from the barrenness of the Fox islands. The village of Hanaroora

[Honolulu], which consisted of several hundred houses, is well shaded with large cocoa-nut trees. The king's residence, built close upon the shore, and surrounded by a palisade upon the land side, was distinguished by the British colours and a battery of sixteen carriage guns, belonging to his ship, the Lily Bird, which at this time lay unrigged in the harbour. This palace consisted merely of a range of huts, viz. the king's eating-house, a store, powder magazine, and guard-house, with a few huts for the attendants, all constructed after the fashion of the country.

At a short distance were two extensive storehouses, built of stone, which contained the European articles belonging to the king. [1967:91]

…His [Isaac Davis'] house was distinguished from those of the natives only by the addition of a shed in front to keep off the sun; within, it was spread with mats, but had no furniture, except two benches to sit upon. He lived very much like the natives, and had acquired such a taste for poe [poi], that he preferred it to any other food.... His wealth, consisting of mats, feathers, and cloth, the produce of the island, and a large assortment of European articles, which he had acquired by trading with the ships that touched here; these were contained in a large storehouse, built of stone, adjoining his dwelling. [1967:98-99]

…Three miles to the west of Whyteete is the town of Hanaroora, now the capital of the island, and residence of the king. The harbour is formed by the reef, which shelters it from the sea, and ships can ride within in safety in any weather, upon a fine sandy bottom. There is a good channel through the reef, with three or four fathoms water; but if there is a swell it is not easily discovered, as the sea often breaks completely across. Pilots, however, are always to be had; John Harbottle, captain of the Lily Bird, generally acted as such. The best anchorage is in five fathoms water, about two cables length from the shore, directly in front of the village. Ships sometimes anchor on the outside of the reef, but they run the risk of having their cables cut by the coral.

The entrance to this harbour may probably, at no very distant period, be filled up by the growth of the coral, which must be rapid indeed, if Harbottle, the pilot, was correct, when he informed me that he knew a difference of three feet during the time he had been at Hanaroora… [Campbell, 1967:113]

The Hawaiian Journal of John B. Whitman (1813-1815) Description of Honolulu and Environs

With little information on the author, we find "The Hawaiian Journal of John B. Whitman, 1813-1815" (1979), to present readers with early glimpses into the landscape and life of lands in the Honolulu region. Editor, John Dominis Holt observed: "If you can ignore Whitman's irksome and fanatical views common to American Calvinists of the time, the "notes" or "Journal" may be read with great pleasure. It presents a unique view of Hawaii and Honolulu a few years before the death of Kamehameha." (Holt, 1979:9):

…Honoruru is the most fertile district on the Island. It extends about two miles from the Harbour where it is divided into two valleys by a ridge of high land. The district is highly cultivated and abounds in all the productions of these Islands. The village consists of a number of huts of different sizes scattered along the front of the Harbour without regularity [page 67] and the natives have lost much of the generous hospitality and simplicity that characterize those situated more remotely from this busy scene. One of the valleys formed by the ridge of land is called To [Kou] or sugar cane and is about one mile long. At the head of this valley great quantities of the Tee or Tea rood grows to perfection.

Whytete [Waikīkī] is a large district extending from Diamond Hill to Hanoruru. About one mile from Dimond Hill there is a large area enclosed by a stone wall about ten feet high as it is a tarbooed Morair [Heiau]. I watched an opportunity to enter it and perceived a quantity of bones and coca nui shells scattered about and on one side there was a pile of human skulls reaching half way to the top of the wall. I afterwards learned that the skulls and bones were the remains of victims sacrificed to the Etour [Akua]. The walls of this charnel house were decorated with skulls placed along on the top at intervals of a foot with the face outward to warn the unwary of their doom if their feet encroached upon the sacred spot.

There is in Hanoruru several objects worthy of notice and the contemplative mind in viewing the various productions of nature and the works of man displayed in this beautiful spot is forcibly impressed with the goodness of providence who alike distributes his bounties to the heathen to whose ear his name is an unknown sound and to the Christian… everything necessary for the subsistence and comfort of man is found in the valley, watered by a rivulet it produces the best taro in great abundance, the ridge dividing the taro patches are covered with sugar cane. The high ground yields sweet potatoes and yams and all the other productions of the Island are found in the various situations and soils adapted to their nature.

Whytete is said to have been a favorite residence of Tamaahaah [Kamehameha] while on Woahoo and the facilities it affords for the exercise of the various athletic sports which he delighted in in his younger days makes it doubtful whether he could have chosen a more appropriated residence. A grove of trees planted along the beach in three parallel rows nearly a quarter of a mile long, the branches of which meet and for a cool shade, sheltered [page 68] him from the sun, while he amused himself in witnessing the sports of the young Chiefs who assembled here to display before him their activity in throwing the spear, rolling of stones, wrestling and playing on the surf board.

Between the village of Whyteetee and the Harbour, there is a level plain of near two miles extent, near the centers stand an isolated hut in which lies the remains of an European. A yearly sacrifice is made to the Etour supposed to preside over them and suspended in front of the hut, this generally consists of a small pig or dog and a bunch of plantain. He was long a resident on the Island and a favourite with Tamaamaah who places the most undoubting confidence in his

veracity, revering his memory and averring that he never knew Isaac Davis to tell a lie. [Whitman, 1979:69]

Honolulu in 1816-1817

Otto Von Kotzebue in command of a Russian exploratory expedition spent three weeks in the "Sandwich Islands." Kotzebue journals included details of the various places the expedition visited, and his narratives from the Oʻahu visit offer readers glimpses of the Honolulu region setting at the time. Of note are the descriptions of the extensive cultivation of the area around Honolulu, and the use of fishponds. Kotzebue also described the influence the Francisco de Paula Marin had in reshaping the Hawaiian landscape through the introduction of plants and grazing activities. The narratives also provide readers with an early description of the then newly built Fort at Pākākā, on the Honolulu waterfront (Figure 5).

> …The nearest low hill behind Hana-rura [Honolulu] is an old [page 231] volcanic crater, now closed, and which, like the external declivity, is thickly overgrown with grass. A similar, but higher and larger crater, which forms a promontory, washed by the sea, bounds the prospect to the east. Pretended diamonds, which an European is said to have found in these parts, gave occasion to the taboo, which has been imposed upon this mountain. We were shown as such common quartz crystals.
>
> The mountain-chain rises behind these naked front hills, covered with a lovely verdure in irregular steps to its highest ridge, which runs along the northern coast. Valleys and defiles lead to the passes which intersect each other between the summits. The valley of Nuanu [Nuuanu], behind Hana-rura, is the most extensive and pleasant of all. Beyond, towards the north or north-east, the mountain presents a steep declivity, which cannot be ascended, except barefooted, by giddy paths and rocky ascents.
>
> Low hills, covered with sun-burnt savannahs, unite the two mountain-masses of the islands… [page 232]
>
> …The cultivation of the valleys behind Hanarura is remarkable. Artificial ponds support, even on the mountains, the taro plantations, which are at the same time fish-ponds; and all kinds of useful plants are cultivated on the intervening dams. Many imported plants are now cultivated close to the originally native, but the people who are attached to their ancient mode of life, make use of only a few of them. Among these the tobacco must be chiefly mentioned, the use of which all the nations of the earth have been equally ready to adopt. The water-melon, the melon, and fruit in general, have, next to tobacco, met with the best reception. Besides the pernicious kava, fermented liquors are prepared from the tea-root, (Dracaena terminalis) but the sugar-cane is not yet employed for this purpose. [page 236]

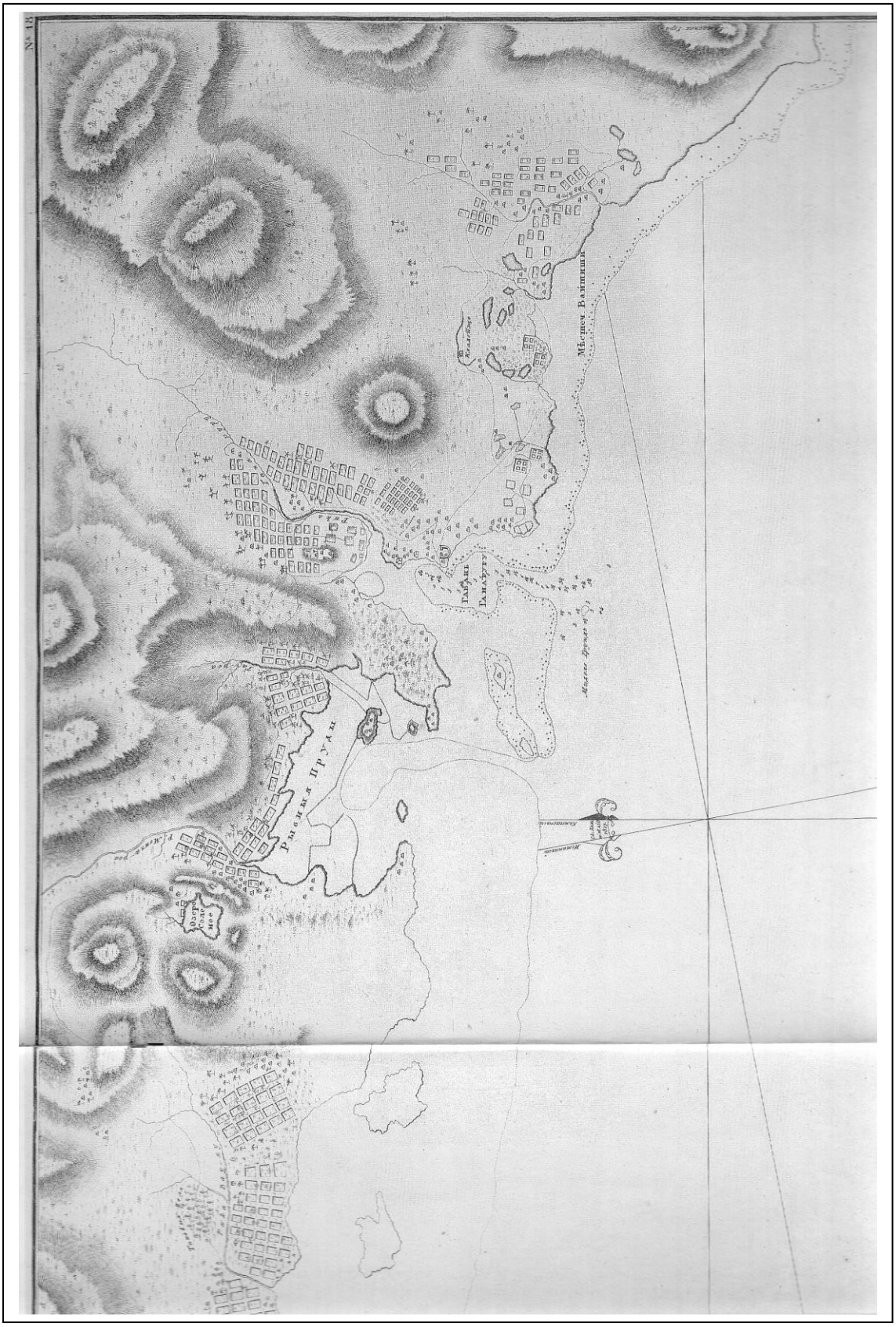


Figure 1. Map of the Kalihi-Waikiki Region of O‘ahu by Otto Von Kotzebue (1817)

To the diligence of M. Marin, as a farmer, the Sandwich islands in general, and Woahoo, his present residence, in particular, lie under great obligations. He has assiduously introduced and multiplied our various kinds of animals and plants.

He has near Hana-rura numerous herds of cattle. (Goats seem to be more generally spread). He possesses horses, and will increase the breed of asses and mules, which are more useful in these mountains. Many foreign trees and plants are reared in his plantations. Several which he has introduced, are already found everywhere growing wild; for example, the Portulacca oleracea, (only two other species of the same kind belong to the native Flora). He has lately had rice grow from Chinese seed after many fruitless attempts. He has planted vineyards of considerable extent, and the grapes flourish very well, but he is yet unskilled in the art of making wine… [page 237]

…Kareimoku [Kalaimoku], otherwise called Naja (Bill Pitt of the English), descended from the royal blood of Mowee, being still a child, on the conquest of this island, was spared, kindly treated, and educated by Tamaahmaah. He has given him his affection, lands and power; raised him to an elevation, scarcely inferior to his own. He has given him the power to decide on life and death; and has always found him faithful. Kareimoku, governor of Woahoo, [page 240] and lord of the fortress of Hanarura, in this island, which is the most important of all, on account of its harbour, is prepared to take it for himself, and buys ammunition and ships on his own account. He is perfectly agreed, and bound by intimate friendship, with Teimotu [Kalaimoku], of the war race of Owhyee, and brother of queen Kahumanna [Kaahumanu], who is to have the island of Mowee for his share… …The fort in the back-ground of the harbour of Hana-rura, which [page 241] Mr. Young has erected without judgment, is merely a square of dry brick wall, without bastions or towers, and without ditches; and does not answer the double intention of the Governor, to defend himself against an external attack, and an internal enemy. The fort ought to be regularly built where it now stands, and there ought to be a battery on the external edge of the reef, to defend the entrance of the harbour. Notwithstanding their stock of ammunition and arms, the natives are not yet acquainted with the management of artillery, or with our military art. A serious invasion might appear to be decisive; but the conquerors would only have conquered the earth for their grave. This people will not submit to strangers; and it is too powerful, numerous, and martial, to be quickly extirpated, like the natives of the Mariana islands… [page 242]

…In the burying place of the Europeans, near Hanarura, we read this simple monument on Mr. Davis.

The remains
of
M. Isaac Davis
who died at this
Island, April 1810,
aged 52 years.

> When we last sailed from Hana-rura, we left Mr. Young singing under the infirmities of old age. Both friends, whose united names have for a long time been distinguished in the history of these islands, will repose together. The children of Mr. Young, though heirs to his estates, will be lost in obscurity among the people, as they were not born of a noble mother… [Kotzebue, 1821:258]

Honolulu and Vicinity in 1818

In between 1818, Peter Corney resided on Oʻahu as a representative of the Northwest Company which was engaged in trade of sandalwood and various items. During his residence on Oʻahu, Corney (1896) traveled in the company of chiefs and Francisco de Paula Marin. His journal notes include rich historical observations and provide readers with firsthand accounts, describing the environment of the Waikīkī-Honolulu region (including the Fort on the Honolulu waterfront); native practices, beliefs and customs; and also describe changes taking place in the Kingdom at the time.

> The Island of Woahoo is by far the most important of the group of the Sandwich Island, chiefly on account of its excellent harbours and good water. It is in a high state of cultivation; and abounds with cattle, hogs, sheep, goats, horses, etc., as well as vegetables and fruit of every description. The ships in those seas generally touch at Ohwhyhee, and get permission from Tameameah, before they can go into the harbor of Woahoo. He sends a confidential man on board to look after the vessel, and keep the natives from stealing; and, previous to entering the harbor of Honorora (Honolulu), they must pay eighty dollars harbor duty, and twelve dollars to John Harbottle, the pilot… [page 96]
>
> …On rounding Diamond hill the village of Wyteetee (Waikiki) appears through large groves of cocoanut and bread-fruit trees; it has a most beautiful appearance, the land all round in the highest state of cultivation, and the hills covered with wood; a beautiful plain extending as far as the eye can reach. A reef of coral runs along the whole course of the shore, within a quarter of a mile of the beach, on which the sea breaks high; inside this reef there is a passage for canoes. Ships frequently anchor in the bay, in from sixteen to twenty fathoms, over a sand and coral bottom. Several of the king's old vessels are hauled upon shore and sheds built over them. His Majesty formerly resided at this village, but of later years has preferred his native place, Owhyhee. About four miles to the westward of Wyteetee is the village and harbor of Honorora; it is the largest on the island, as the natives collect from all other parts to be near the shipping. The harbor is known by a deep and remarkable valley over the village, through which the N.E. trade wind blows very strong. The island is not more than five leagues across at this part. The best time to get into the harbor is early in the morning, before the wind set violently in a contrary direction; the chief generally sends a number of large double canoes to tow the ship in, as the entrance of the harbor is not more than a quarter of a mile wide. Small vessels, when about to enter, run close to the east side of the [page 97] reef, where hundreds of the natives are collected, and, by throwing a rope to them, the ship is pulled up to the anchorage.—Ships can moor close to the shore, so as to have a stage from thence, and be as safe as if they were in the London Docks. A fine round battery

on the S. E. flat, or point, mounting about sixty guns, protects the village and harbor. The fort occupies about eight acres of ground; the facing of the wall is stone, about eighteen feet high, and about the same breadth on the top, gradually sloping to make a base of about thirty feet. It is constructed of hard clay and dry grass and sand well cemented together; on the top of this wall are embrasures built of the same materials, without stone; the guns are mounted all round, and are from four to eighteen pounders, the heaviest guns facing the sea. the magazine is under ground and well secured; and in the middle of the fort stands a flag-staff, on which the island colours are displayed, consisting of a union jack, with a red and blue stripe for each island. Round the flag-staff are the chiefs houses, and barracks for the soldiers. The strictest discipline is observed; the guard relieved very regularly in the night, and the word "All is well," sung out in English every ten minutes! The Americans supply them with powder and stores, for which they get sandal wood, rope, hogs, vegetables, etc. The village consists of about 300 houses regularly built, those of the chiefs being larger and fenced in. Each family must have three houses, one to sleep in, one for the men to eat in, and one for [page 98] the women,—the sexes not being allowed to eat together. Cocoanut, bread-fruit, and castor-oil-nut [kukui] trees, form delicious shades, between the village and a range of mountains which runs along the island in a N. W. and S. E. direction.

The ground is laid out in beautiful square patches, where the tarrow grows, round which they plant sugar canes and Indian corn. They have also a number of fine fish ponds, in which they keep mullet and a fish they call ava. On the N. W. side of the harbor is a fresh water river, where a ship's long boat can go up about two miles and fill the water casks in the boat. About three miles to westward of Honorora is a second harbor, easier of access and superior to the other in every respect, except the want of a watering place. There are but few farmers' and fishermen's houses hereabouts, and for this reason, it is not frequented; in fact few ships know anything of it. About six miles to the westward of this harbor, is Wy Momi, or Pearl Water… [page 99]

[Fishing along the reefs of the Kalihi-Moanalua vicinity]

…While I was here I was invited by one of the chiefs to join a fishing party on the flats to the westward of the harbour of Honorora. There were several fires lit the night previous, and, in the morning, the nets were run out and set on the flat. The people collected from all parts of the island: they all strip and start from two points, making a circuit of several miles; both parties meet on the outer edge of the flats, and, forming a circle, they gradually close in, keeping their feet close together to prevent the escape of the fish, the water not being more than knee deep. Each person is provided with a scoop net and a bag net over his shoulder; they are permitted to scoop up what they can and fill their bag; still closing in, when the nets are drawn all round after them. By the method they catch 50 or 60 canoe-loads'. There were not fewer than 6000 people collected at this party, which ended, as all such do, in a fight about the division of the fish. [p.111]

> In my tour with Mr. Manning (Manini), we visited the ruin of a large stone house, or fort, [p.114] which had formerly belonged to a great chief; it had a double fence of human bones round it; these were the bones of his enemies killed in the war before the islands were visited by Europeans. The bones of this great chief are said to be still in the house; the natives are afraid to go near it, preferring to go around of five or six miles to passing it… [Corney, 1896:115]

Narrative of a Voyage Around the World – Description of a Visit to Honolulu in 1819 by Jacques Arago

Jacques Arago traveled with Captain Louis Claude de Saulses de Freycinet on the French ships L'Uranie and L'Physicienne, and visited Hawai'i in 1819. Arago (1823) published a narrative of the journey and offered his observations of Woahoo (O'ahu) and Anourourou (Honolulu). Among Arago's passages are found references to the Harbor of Honolulu, cultivation of the land in the vicinity, the vineyard of Marin (becoming Vineyard Street), the nature of the native residents, and games and contests played on the noted fields of the Honolulu vicinity:

> …The anchorage of Woahoo is called Pah: it is nearly four cables' length from the town of Anourourou [Honolulu], and bout two from a strong line of breakers, through which there is a clear passage into a large and commodious harbor, which it would be very easy and perhaps desirable to improve. The protecting points of Liahi [Leahi] and Layloa [Laeloa] afford but little shelter from the winds… but as on the approach of bad weather it is easy for them to enter the port, the roadstead of Woahoo will always be the most convenient in the Sandwich Islands to navigators, at the same time that the pleasures of the island will make it the most attractive rendezvous… All the environs of Anourourou are so much neglected, that you would at first suppose some superstitious ordinance had forbidden their culture; yet the soil is so extremely rich, that it is impossible not to deplore the folly of a people who might so easily augment their sources of enjoyment.
>
> The hill overlooking the town, which is shut in by two small hillocks, rich in vegetation, is the only portion which has been rendered useful; there may be seen some sugar plantations, and some fine plots of the Caribbee cabbage [Arum colocasia – e.g. taro]. An industrious Spaniard, named Francis Marini, has planted vines here, which yield him some fine grapes, and a very pleasant wine… [page 123] Two large and deep rivers fertilize and water the environs of Anourourou. The inhabitants we have found uniformly kind, obliging, timid and docile… The Governor of Woahoo [Kuakini] is brother to the minister Pitt… [page 124]
>
> …At sunrise, men, women, and children quit their dwellings; some betake themselves to fishing (chiefly the women) on the rocks, or near the shore; others to the making of mats; the rest offer their little productions to, or solicit employment from, strangers, in exchange for European articles; while the masters of families repair [page 130] to the public square, to witness or participate in amusements, of which they are astonishingly fond… at some

distance from the shore, and fronting the Governor's house, the inhabitants of Anourourou are in the habit of rolling a round stone, about two feet in diameter [maika]. It is completely rubbed over with fish-oil, and other greasy substances, after placed in a hole some inches deep. I was present yesterday at this game, and saw the preparations. The competitors placed themselves in a circle round the stone. The bets were deposited on the ground, under the care of an old man, for whom they all appeared to entertain great respect. The objects of contention were pieces of cloth, made of the paper mulberry, knives, carved calabashes, and mats, all of nearly equal value. The candidates were to leap upon the ball with one foot, and the prize was to belong to him who could maintain his balance the longest… [page 131]

The other sports which are daily practiced by the natives of Woahoo, still further depict their character.

The extinguished volcanoe [Pūʻowaina] which overlooks the city, is about six hundred feet high, and the declivity extremely steep in several places. Wagers are laid among a dozen candidates; and he who first attains the summit of the cone, is declared the victor.

One of the exercises in which they appear most to delight, is the throwing to a great distance, a stone about an inch thick and three inches and a half in diameter [ulu maika]; he who throws this quoit out of the line cannot gain the prize, however far it reaches. The skill which they display in this amusement, and the distance to which they throw the quoit, keeping it close to the ground, are truly astonishing… The game I like best to contemplate, but which is of late much disused by the inhabitants of Anourourou… is here actually performed. Small hoops cut in two, about six inches high, are placed at a short distance from each other, in a straight line. The player has a small stick formed like a spindle [moa paheʻe], but about three feet long, which he trundles along the sand, crossing the hoops, and casting it by the thickest end. He who throws it the furthest without touching the hoops, wins the game. I have seen natives who could throw the stick more than two hundred yards… [Arago, 1823:133]

With Lord Byron at the Sandwich Islands in 1825: Being Extracts from the MS Diary of James Macrae, Scottish Botanist

In 1823, Liholiho (King Kamehameha II), his wife, Kamāmalu, and a group of retainers and foreign advisors, traveled from Hawaiʻi to England. Liholiho and his wife died in England and in May of 1825, their bodies were returned to Hawaiʻi by Lord Byron. While in the islands, James Macrae, a botanist, traveling with the Lord, visited various locations in the Honolulu vicinity in the company of native guides, where he took observations and collected biological samples. Macrae's journal (1922) provides descriptions of the Honolulu region, and when read in conjunction with the accounts of earlier visitors reveals the dramatic changes in the health of the people, use and cultivation of the land, and inroads made by western residents, visitors and economic drivers.

Honolulu 1825

In the afternoon, with some of the officers, I went for a walk through the town, which is situated on a sandy flat, with scarcely a tree for shade, except a few coco-nut trees in groups in places along the beach. The native huts are small and thatched with grass from top to bottom, but there are others inhabited by some Europeans and chiefs, which are covered over with much, half a yard thick, to prevent accidents by fire, which so often occur in the others. These are better finished inside, and the floors spread over with mats made from rushes or the leaves of pandanus.

The huts of the poorer classes are mere hovels, having a low door placed where they creep on hands and knees to get out and in, with nothing to cover the opening but a piece of cloth or mat. Some of these into which we looked out of curiosity, had a hog or two tied up in a corner, and in others a dog nearly hairless from mange. The stench from having these animals live with them in the same hut was most offensive. There are as yet only four or five houses built after the European manner. One belongs to an American merchant, another to Mr. Pitt, not yet finished, part of [page 16] which is at present converted into a guard house for a few naked soldiers who do duty at times by way of mounting guard in front of the king's hut, after a peculiar fashion of their own.

They do this in the following manner. Six or eight of these turn out together and form a line (not a straight one), and keep walking backwards and forwards, one after another, till they are dismissed. While they are in this way on duty, he that is last or foremost rings a small bell which is carried in the hand by way of signal for the others to turn either backwards or forwards. Their accoutrements are not all alike. Some have only a bayonet in their hand, held upright or reversed, just as suits their convenience, while another has an old rusty long barreled musket of American make, without a flint and sometimes a lock. Some have a cartouche box tied on behind with a piece of untanned goat skin, others have it in front and some have none at all.

The town of Hanarura [Honolulu] contains about five or six hundred houses, and if the number of its inhabitants is taken at about ten to a hut, where they generally live together in families of two or three generations, they will amount to about 6000, which, I think, is underrated. Their huts are built without any regular form, enclosed with low mud walls, and small garden, but without taro ponds the same as we saw at Mowee. Some of these gardens are cultivated with tobacco, Indian corn, water melons, pumpkins, etc., while others suffer weeds to grow and neglect cultivation, preferring to use them as a stockyard for hogs, goats, dogs and poultry.

The Harbour And Punchbowl Forts

Beside the harbor they have built a fort of mud and coral rock picked up at low tide. It is square and mounted with upward of 50 guns, many of which are 18 pounders, got from the Americans in exchange for sanders wood. From its situation it is not capable of long defense from an enemy at sea off the mouth of

the harbor. It is at present in bad repair, and is in charge of an old Irishman, who has been on the island for many years.

About a mile above the town on the top of a hill (Puowaina or Punchbowl Hill), with the appearance of a volcano, they have another fort that mounts ten [page 17] guns, which command the town and the taro ponds with other provisions cultivated in a large valley well watered by two rivers which run on each side till they meet in one behind the town.

Among the many Americans who live on the island, two keep public houses for the accommodation of strangers where they have managed to introduce a billiard table each, and are supplied with all kinds of spirits as well as wine at times from their country whale ships touching here for fresh provisions and water.

Sees The Hula

May 8. Sunday. Went on shore after dinner with several of the gentlemen from on board. Met Mr. Charlton, who agreed upon tomorrow for me to go with him to Mr. Pitt to arrange matters about my going to the woods collecting. Mr. Charlton offered me the use of three of his jackasses brought from England, to carry myself and specimens. These, I assured him, would be more hindrance than use, and asked him for three natives in preference, but in the end I was obliged to accept one jackass, as he would take no denial. He promised to have ready what natives I wanted as well as a guide.

In the cultivated grounds above the town, I noticed some good sugar canes, mostly of the purple striped kind, and a few patches of potatoes with weak stems not likely to be productive. Returned on board in the evening having been much amused observing the natives' simple manners and mode of dancing, which they accompany with a song and graceful motions of the arms and body, raising their voice at intervals to a high key, then again lowering it, without any given certain time that had in the least resemblance to music. [page 18]

...The coast from Hanarura to the west of Pearl River possesses no variety of plants beyond two or three species, such as [page 29] Argemones, Portulacas, and a few other little annuals, intermixed with the common long grass so plentiful everywhere on the coast round the island…

Returns By Land [Alexander Adams visited at Kalihi]

…On the path we had left near the Pearl River, we saw several thickly inhabited huts, situated on the side of a ravine stocked with bananas, taro and healthy breadfruit trees just forming their fruit. Here we met with an old Englishman [Alexander Adams], who told us there was on the opposite side of the ravine a large river coming out under the ground. We went to the place and found that what he had told us was correct, and stood admiring the subterranean stream of fine, cool water. Its source was rapid, forming a cascade nearly 20 feet in height, having ferns and mosses on its sides. In the grounds of the natives, I saw

plenty of the awa plant (piper) mentioned in the history of these islands, as being destructive to the health of the natives when used to excess, owing to its intoxicating qualities. I obtained several specimens of it in flower.

The old man informed me that he had been on the island over sixteen years, and that the grounds we were then upon, belonged to Boki, and had been in his charge for ten years. Upon Boki going to England with the king, another chief had turned him away, and taken all his little ground from him, so that he had been forced to live on the charity of the natives… [page 30]

On our way home we noticed that the country on the side towards the woods still remained uncultivated, also towards the sea coast, except the lower ends of the small valleys which are cultivated with the taro in ponds, which much resemble peat mosses that had been worked and afterwards allowed to get full of stagnant water. There is no convenient road to travel anywhere on the island. We met with another subterranean river at the side of one of the hollows, larger than the other, but of no great fall after its appearance from underground.

Moanalua Hill

By 4 p.m. we gained the summit of a high hill, thickly covered with tufts of long grass. It lies within three miles of Hanarura. There is a burying ground of the natives at the top, which was formerly where the chiefs of high rank had a morai [heiau]. At the bottom towards the sea, there is a circular salt pond, (Known as Aliapaakai), nearly two miles in circumference, surrounded by low conical hills. In [page 31] places on the sides of a valley leading to the pond from the interior, are several huts of the natives with taro ponds and a large grove of coco-nut trees, apparently very old from their great height and mossy appearance. We reached town about six o'clock having travelled twenty miles since morning without much success, being too near the coast to meet with a variety of plants. We learnt, however, a good deal about the present mode of life of the natives, and the manner in which they continue to cultivate their grounds, differing but little, if any, from the descriptions given by Capt. Cook and others… [Macrae, 1922:32]

Honolulu in 1825

Robert Dampier (1971), an Englishman who also accompanied Lord Byron on the H.M.S. Blonde, penned his own observations of the town and harbor of Honolulu, the forts at Pākākā and Pūʻowaina, and the growing American influence in the islands.

The town of Honoruru, the Capital of the Sandwich islands, is rather a considerable place: it is situated upon a plain, immediately at the foot of a high range of hills, and extends itself along the shore to the distance of about 3 miles.

The Town itself occupies about a quarter of this space. The habitations, with the exception of a few houses erected by the Americans, are all built with straw, and very compactly put together; some of the best of them are very large, and

capable of lodging fifty or sixty persons. These have three or four doors but seldom any windows. The interior space, there being no separation whatever, is covered with a profusion of mats, some of them frequently of a beautiful texture. The Chiefs occupy a sort of platform, raised about a foot from the ground, decked with the most beautiful mats, and their relations, friends, and dependents, herd indiscriminately around them. Very little attention has been paid in forming this cluster of huts into anything like a town or Village: here and there however, sufficient regularity has been observed to form a street or two. As a small piece of ground is generally attached to each house, encircled by a mud wall, or fence of long sticks, the Village has a straggling and irregular appearance. There are four or five decent looking houses erected by the Americans, one or two of stone, the others of wood; houses of the latter sort are brought in framework from America. Karaimoku possessed a very large well-built stone house, which he was just finishing as we arrived.

Immediately around the town, up to the very hills, the taro root, the principal food of the Natives, is cultivated in great profusion. This Plant which has a fine rich appearance, delights in swampy, marshy soil. The springs from the Mountains are therefore turned into [page 37] various channels, by which large patches of stagnate water are formed around the town: here the taro plant flourishes in great luxuriance.

There are also large salt water ponds formed immediately along the shore, and the vicinity of the Village. These are constantly well supplied with fish, on which, together with the taro, the Natives almost entirely subsist.

Near the shore, facing the entrance over the Bar into the inner harbor, is erected a very decent looking Fort, for a Sandwich Battery. It mounts about 40 Guns; these are of various Nations, and different calibers; they however form a warlike and civilized appearance when entering the harbor, which is completely protected by this formidable Fortification. In addition to these engines of defense, there is another Fort as before mentioned, on the top of a mountain which has the appearance of having been, at one time, an immense volcano. Here are mounted eight 32 pounders.

Our Salute being so promptly and regularly answered by these guns, rather astonished us. Upon all grand days, the Sandwich colours are hoisted upon the Forts. They are seven horizontal stripes, blue, red, and white, with the Union Jack at the corner. This forms one of the prettiest flags I ever saw, and is also well imagined, as indicating the union of the seven islands, Vessels of small burthen can lye very secure and close to the Shore, where there is a sort of pier formed, which facilitates their unloading. There were several ships lying in the harbour when we arrived. They were mostly American Whalers, who find this a convenient place for procuring refreshments, or putting their vessels in repair. These Islanders seem to have no idea of trade, in a general point of view, and they all appear very indifferent to the advantages which might rebound to themselves, by establishing a commercial intercourse with other nations. Notwithstanding the fertility and teeming richness of the Soil, which, with very

> little care and industry, would produce Coffee, Cotton, and Sugar, in great abundance, they simply attend to the only article of commerce which nature spontaneously has afforded them. This is the Sandal Wood, which valuable commodity, is becoming more difficult to procure in any large quantity. The Chiefs having conceived, (and I [page 38] believe very justly,) that the Americans have been constantly imposing upon them, by offering their goods at an exorbitant price, now demand themselves a ridiculously high price, not only for the Sandal Wood, but also for the necessaries for victualing the different ships, constantly arriving for this purpose… [Dampier, 1971:39]

Arrival of Richard Charlton as British Consul in 1825

Prior to returning the remains of the royal couple to Hawai`i, high chief Boki (a cousin of chiefess Ka‘ahumanu, also a guardian of Kamehameha III) went to King George and enlisted the assistance of England in maintaining Hawaiian sovereignty. This agreement led to the establishment of a British consul in Hawai‘i, and in 1825, Captain Richard Charlton assumed the role of consul general. This arrangement had a great impact on Hawaiian sovereignty in 1843, for Charlton incited a short British annexation of the Hawaiian Kingdom (see 1843 Charlton Land Case later in this study). Following restoration of Hawaiian sovereignty, Charlton was replaced by General William Miller, who was granted a tract of land by Royal Patent 2341 in the area just mauka of the proposed Ala Moana Center Station.

Tours Made around O‘ahu in 1826 & 1828

In 1820, the first contingent of Protestant missionaries associated with the American Board of Christian Foreign Missions (A.B.C.F.M.) arrived in the Hawaiian Islands. The Honolulu station became the focal point of the missionary’s operations, with sub-stations on the major islands, in the largest population centers. Periodically, the Honolulu station managers would travel around O‘ahu to inspect the progress being made in work in the outlying stations, including church work, educational endeavors, and facilities to support the foreign missionaries living situation. Levi Chamberlain (1828), made tours of O‘ahu in 1826 and 1828, and wrote fairly detailed descriptions of the districts he visited, including lands of the Kalihi-Honolulu-Waikīkī region. Excerpts of Chamberlain’s original handwritten notes (digitized from the A.B.C.F.M. archives at Harvard, by Kumu Pono Associates LLC in 2004), note the continued decline of the Hawaiian population, the diminished use of the land in traditional agricultural development, and the increasing westernization of the kingdom.

September 12, 1828
Levi Chamberlain to Rufus Anderson
A description of two trips made around the island of Oʻahu, one in 1826, the other in early 1828 to examine the schools on Oʻahu, and determine progress in education of the natives.

(Typed from a copy of the original handwritten letter in the collection of the A.B.C.F.M., Houghton Library, Harvard – Reel 794)

About two years ago I performed a tour around this island, and I have recently made another. It was my intention to give you a brief account of my first tour, but I could not find time to do it while the scenes that passed under my observation and the events that transpired were fresh to my mind & retained their hold upon my feelings.

I propose now to give you a history of my last tour, and in doing it I may refer to my minuets of the former tour. I feel utterly inadequate to the task I have imposed upon myself, and I should perhaps not have undertaken it, but for the request contained in one of your letters. I take the liberty to address the communication to you, as I shall feel more freedom in writing to a private friend than in making out a formal communication or report for the Corresponding Secretary. I doubt whether I shall be able to write anything that will be worth of your perusal, but as coming from an old friend, your candor will incline you to overlook what is amiss in style or deficient in matter.

Soon after the examination at this place in July last, a plan was adopted for visiting at stated seasons all the schools throughout the island. Sixteen persons approved by the Governor and the other chiefs [page 1] were appointed as a visiting committee to undertake at stated seasons the tour of the island for the purpose of inquiring into the state of the schools, and of giving instruction and advice to the teachers. They were moreover directed faithfully to examine the scholars in spelling and reading, encourage punctual attendance, and to excite, as far as possible, in all, an attention to instruction. The persons appointed were divided into two companies to perform alternately the duties assigned them; and the plan was carried into immediate effect, and with the prospect of promoting improvement.

In the month of January I set out with one division of the committee to make the tour of the island & examine the schools.

I shall now attempt to give some account of the tour, and of the schools which I visited. I will begin my mentioning the names of my hoahele, [fellow travelers] which were as follows: Jesse Kahananui, Lazarus Kamakahiki, Abraham Naaoa, members of the church, Kaukaliu & Kauhikoa, serious and intelligent native teachers, each of whom had one or more attendants to accompany them & to carry food and baggage. I was also furnished by Kaahumanu with a suitable number of persons to carry my food & bedding, and to attend to my wants on the way.

We started from the mission house on Thursday January 29th at 10 o'clock A.M. and to the direction [page 2] towards the East end of the island. Our course for about a mile and a half lay over a smooth level road, the race ground of Honolulu, about half a mile from the sea and three quarters from the point where the sloping sides of the mountains are lost in the plain on a part of which the village of Honolulu is built. Near the pleasant establishment of Mr. Allen we took a path on our right, leading through a grove of tall cocoanut trees towards Waikiki. Our path led along the borders of extensive plots of marshy ground, having raised banks on one or more sides, and which were once filled with water, and replenished abundantly with excellent fish, but now over grown with tall rushed waving in the wind. The land all around for several miles has the appearance of having been once under cultivations. I entered into conversation with the natives respecting its present neglected state. They ascribed it to the decrease of population. There have been two seasons of destructive sickness, both within the period of thirty years, by which according to the account of the natives, more than one half of the population of the island was swept away. The united testimony of all of whom I have ever made any inquiry respecting the sickness has been that "Greater was the number of the dead than of the living." Making due allowance for the hyperbolic manner in which the natives sometimes express themselves, it may, I think be sagely asserted that since the discovery of these islands by Capt. Cook, there has [page 3] been a decrease of population by desolating wars, the ravages of disease and other causes, of at least one half of the number of the inhabitants that might have been fairly estimated at the time that celebrated voyager last visited these islands.

On arriving at Waikiki I found the schools in the district assembled, 9 in number. They were however, small, containing, in all, only 158 scholars, and were under the general superintendence of William Kamohoula… [page 4]

…Monday Feb. 11th. At 25 min, past 12 o'clock, we set out from the school house, and at 15 min. before 2 o'ck arrived at Moanalua a small well cultivated valley distant about 4 miles from Honolulu. We waited about half an hour for the assembling of the scholars which took place at the house of Hoomoeapule, the head man. Having attended to the examination, with which upon the whole I was well pleased, at 10 min after 3 o'ck I set out with my attendants for Honolulu; on our way thither we stopped at Kalihi & Palama, and attended to the examination of 4 small schools. Just as the sun was sinking below the horizon, I reached the mission house after an absence of 13 days & 8 hours; having experienced during the whole of my journey the divine protection and favor, & having examined sixty three schools containing 1,583 scholars; of whom 629 could read in place reading; 307 in spelling; 460 were acquainted with the alphabet, but not able to spell, and 189 in the alphabet, but not perfectly acquainted with the letters. In the whole number I found 150 able to write upon the slate… [page 32]

A Botanist's Visit to Oahu in 1831
Being the Journal of Dr. F.J.F. Meyen's
Travels and Observations about the Island of Oahu

Franz Julius Ferdinand Meyen, a Prussian doctor visited the Hawaiian Islands in 1831, while sailing on the Prinzess Louise, under the command of Captain Wendt. Meyen spent only a few days on Oʻahu, before his ship continued its voyage of discovery. But while on the island, he traveled to "Pearl River" and provided readers with a glimpse of the landscape, residency and land use in 1831 (Meyen, 1981). Meyen's travels took him through Honolulu, and to the uplands above the region, as well as out to the Pearl River (Puʻuloa), crossing the shore line and walled fishponds between Kalihi and Moanalua:

> The island of Oahu, as far as we were able to see, is surrounded by this great coral reef. In some places, for instance [page 3] right in front of Honolulu, it forms high, wide flats which are left completely dry at ebb tide and stretch far out into the sea. Here the convicts work at quarrying the stone which is used for public buildings. The stone is hewn from the reef in section a foot and a half long 8 to 9 inches wide and just as thick. Then it is either carried away singly on the heads of the Indians or is bound together in twos, fastened to a pole and in this way carried onto the land… [page 4]
>
> …the extinct volcano which lies on the eastern end of the city and is called Puwaina [Puowaina]. This old cone rises to a height of 400 feet and is completely round. On the northwest side the rim has collapsed somewhat. Since the mountain has at present been converted into a fortification, not everyone has access to it but it is not supposed to be difficult to obtain permission. The fortifications consist almost solely of ten or twelve cannons of high but unequal caliber which range over the harbor but cannot be aimed. Every time the current ruler leaves the island of Oahu and again when he returns, he is saluted with these canons.
>
> The flat valley of Honolulu through which we hiked on this excursion as well as the entire slope of Puowaina… were completely barren up to an elevation of 600 to 700 feet—covered only by low herbage [Tribulus cistoides stood out among these] and grassed which at this time of year were almost completely scorched by the sun… [page 39]
>
> June 30th. We used this day to make an excursion to the Pearl River, which runs through a valley and into the ocean at the southwestern corner of the island, about three miles from Honolulu. One can go there either by sea in a boat, in which case one then travels up the length of the river, or, if we may express it this way, half by water and half by land on a horse. We took the latter way in the company of the charming Dr. Rooke[1]. This way took us for more than an English mile through the royal fish ponds which at low tide are easy to cross and thus shorten the way considerably, though the horses were up to their bellies in water

[1] Dr. T. C. B. Rooke, 1806-1856 (Husband of Chiefess Kekelaokalani, and father of Queen Emma).

the whole time. These fish ponds are large water basins which are situated right next to the ocean shore but surrounded by walls of coral rock and thus separated from the sea. Various small holes in the bottom of the wall allow the fish to freely pass from the sea into the basins but they are then prevented from returning. In Lord Byron's[2] account one can find an illustration [page 60] of these royal fish ponds. At high tide one must make one's way further inland, where there is not as much water but there are deeper ditches and even small and very deep streams to cross.

As soon as one has passed through this unpleasant waterway one enters fruitful and well cultivated valleys along a stream which empties into the sea. We stopped off at a hut in which two canoes were being outfitted with provisions for a long journey. The woman of this humble hut lay stretched out on a mat in the middle of the hut. Another woman who was just preparing to leave went to her and bent over her to press their noses together in farewell. All this happened without a word being said. The departing woman got up and lit her pipe, whereupon the hostess began to wail and scream violently, without shedding a single tear.

For a while we rode along the stream which was lined by beautiful vegetation. Several Indians came by and offered pearls for sale. They asked one real (6 Silbergroshen) for 4 or 5 pearls but they were small and of inferior quality. After a half hour we entered a wide valley which was covered with an extraordinary number of food plants. Bountiful taro fields covered the plain and countless coconut palms, with several huts in their shade beautified the country side. We stopped off at the home of some friendly Indians and quenched our thirst with a watermelon—which we always preferred to coconut milk. In the huts of this fertile area we also saw some pigs and little dogs, which were being fattened. The former are very clean little animals here on the Sandwich Islands and one frequently sees women holding them in their lap or in their arms and letting them eat from their hand. At least such friendliness is extended here just as frequently to the little pigs as to the dogs.

From these last huts our path went steeply up Mauna-roa [Moanalua], an old extinct volcano with an elevation of about 300 feet… [Meyen, 1981:61]

Honolulu – July 1834: Report of the General Meeting of the Sandwich Islands Mission

Members of the Sandwich Island Mission attended annual meetings each year, and developed reports for transmittal to the headquarters in Boston (A.B.C.F.M. records digitized by Kumu Pono Associates LLC from collection of the Houghton Library, Harvard). The report of 1834, describes ongoing efforts in the Honolulu-Oʻahu Station, with details of population and "progress" in the transformation of Honolulu and vicinity.

[2] Byron, Lord George Anson. Voyage to the Sandwich Islands in the years 1824-1825. London 1826.

…Oahu.
Honolulu station.

Question 1.
How large is boundary and how many people is it possible for your present number of missionaries to supply with preaching and pastoral care?

Connected with this station at Honolulu are two ordained missionaries. Besides these there are at present at this station five lay members of the mission, whose time is about entirely taken up in their appropriate departments.

The village of Honolulu contains about 6,000 inhab. And the town of Honolulu in the rear of the village, with a few of the settlements in the vicinity contains about 4,500 more. For these is furnished one Place of public worship, and one meeting on the Sabbath; but week day meetings have been for some [A.B.C.F.M. 796_0988] time part maintained in the rear of the village of Honolulu. With the congregation at Honolulu is connected a church of 208 members embracing many chiefs & persons of influence. The amount of pastoral labors required for this church is not less than that connected with a church of similar size in America. Some think that the pastoral labor really needed in a church at the island is much greater than in a church of similar size in America.

Honolulu is the residence of the King and principal chiefs, attention to whom necessarily increase the labor of the missionaries at the station. Honolulu is also the residence of most of the foreign population, and the principal place of resort for shipping. With regard to foreign residents and visitors, we are much relieved by the labor of the Rev. H. Diell; but attention in this class of our fellow men must still consume not a little of our time.

The printing department, schools, &c; call for much attention from the ordained missionaries as well as from the members of the station. It is plain, therefore, that the whole time of two ordained missionaries can be well occupied without going beyond the land, of Honolulu. There is indeed much more work crowd- [A.B.C.F.M. 796_0989] ing upon their hands than they are able to perform.

…Question 3.

The territory to the east of Honolulu extending about 12 miles embraces a population of about 3,000 inhabitants. The most important place in this territory is Waikiki, three or four miles from the village of Honolulu. A missionary might be established here to good advantage. Waikiki is itself a land as large as a common township in New England and contains 2,571 inhabitants. This place might be supplied with preaching a part of the time on the Sabbath by one of the missionaries at Honolulu, unless another place of worship should be opened in the rear of the village of Honolulu, called Honolulu aina. But very little pastoral care could be performed for them. There is a good carriage road east from Honolulu to this place.

Besides Honolulu and Waikiki the limits of Ewa, and Palikoolau are at present connected with the station at Honolulu; but it is evident from the answer to the first question that these two districts together with Waikiki may be regarded as unprovided with preachers of the gospel. Ewa can be visited occasionally by one [ABCFM_796_0990] of the missionaries at Honolulu by regulating work nearer home. Koolau is more deficient of access, & can be visited but seldom from Honolulu. The district of Ewa extends ten or twelve miles on the coast and containing according to the late census 4,015 inhabit. They nearly all live within a mile of the sea, and, are scattered, about equally, over the whole extent of coast. Waiawa is perhaps the most important place and is near the center of the district. This place is easily accessible from Honolulu by land or water. The climate is such the same as at Honolulu, but probably a little cooler. Several head men and others are very desirous that a missionary should be established among them… [A.B.C.F.M. 796_0991]

Question 4.

The field described under questions 1 & 3 may all be regarded as in an inviting state to receive missionary labor. We would advise as a supply for this field including the two ordained mis- [A.B.C.F.M. 796_0992] sionaries now at Honolulu, and ordained missionaries are lay teachers (in addition to the present lay member of the station) for Honolulu village; and one ordained missionary for that part of Honolulu called Honolulu aina; – one missionary and one teacher for Waikiki; – one missionary and one teacher for Ewa, and one missionary and one teacher for Palikoolau. The geographical portion of these places have already been described. The soil & climate are good. The people are poor and ignorant, living in miserable straw huts. They are naturally ignorant, insolent and in their general character, resemble the people in other parts of the islands. Many of the people at Honolulu, however, are more hardened in view than the people of the islands, generally. In all these proposed stations there are few professions of religion and several others who wish to be regarded as on the side of the Lord. The expense of living would probably be about the same as at our present stations. It would be necessary to lay out 1000 or 1200 dollars for buildings at each station. In addition to this the annual expenses of a family could probably amount to $400 or $500 dollars.

The productions of the island for one or two families, at each of three places could be procured with less expense [1ABCFM_796_0993] than at some of our present stations, and if books should be in demand much help could be obtained from them. It would probably be more expensive transporting supplies to Kaneohe than to most of our present stations, as a vessel must be chartered, on purpose. Many things, however could be conveyed by land, with little expense. The character and qualifications of the missionaries or the station should be such as required in other parts of the Islands. They should be diligent, self-denying, patient, and wholly devoted to their work.

Summary

Islands		Missionaries	
Honolulu village	. . .	1 Missionary	}paired laymen
Ditto	. . .	1 Teacher	not included
Honolulu aina	. . .	1 Missionary	
Ewa	. . .	1 Missionary	
Ditto	. . .	1 Teacher	
Palikoolau	. . .	1 Missionary	
Ditto	. . .	1 Teacher	
Waikiki	. . .	1 Missionary	
ditto	. . .	1 Teacher [July 25, 1834, A.B.C.F.M. 796_0994]	

Notes of a Tour Around Oahu (1839)

In 1839, E.O. Hall, and a group from the mission in Honolulu, traveled around the island of Oʻahu, visiting various localities. His notes from the journey were published in Volume II, No. I of the Hawaiian Spectator, under the title of "Notes of a Tour around Oahu" (1839). Hall's narratives include descriptions of places visited, changes in agricultural endeavors and living conditions. Hall referenced the route traveled along the former coast of the Kalihi-Moanalua vicinity, now buried under new land, and in the vicinity of the proposed rail route.

> The objects of the tour were, principally, to become better acquainted with the people, by seeing them at their own houses; and, by being cut off from the English language for a time, to acquire of the people among whom I expect to spend the remainder of my days…
>
> As the journey from Honolulu to Ewa, or Pearl River, is so frequently made, it will be unnecessary to dwell on that part of the route; unless it be merely to say, that after the first mile is passed, most of which is through the sea where one has to ride in a most uncomfortable position or get at least his feet wet, the road is quite pleasant. After leaving the sea, and galloping for half a mile or more over a level formation of coral, elevated a few feet above the level of the sea, and partially covered with soil, you arrive at a small valley where the road in the wet season is very uncomfortable, but in the dry, is passed without difficulty. A mile or two farther on, and you come suddenly upon the edge of a precipice which is so high that you find yourself far above the tops of the cocoa nut trees, with which the valley below is filled.
>
> To one unaccustomed to such excursion, and such road, the descent into this and other vallies on the island, on horseback, requires some nerve to get along comfortably; for it is sometimes almost perpendicular, and accomplished by a winding path, where the faithful animal on which you ride dares hardly venture to raise his feet from the ground, lest the downward tendency should give him an impulse beyond his control… [page 95]
>
> But to return to the little valley [Moanalua], about three miles from Honolulu on the road to Ewa, overlooking which we left you a moment ago. On looking down, you behold a large grove of cocoanut trees, some of which give evidence of

having been blown upon with no ordinary breath; appearing to have been nearly prostrated when about twenty feet high, they again shot up in perpendicular direction, and now present the curious phenomenon of living trees, the upper half of whose trunks are almost at right angles with the lower. It is a little remarkable that the surrounding trees on every side are perfectly straight… [page 96]

Census of Oahu.

The following table will give the result of a census of the island, taken in the year 1836. Although not strictly accurate, it probably nearly approximates the truth; being supposed by some, who have the best opportunities for judging, to fall somewhat short of the actual number of inhabitants. In round numbers, 30,000 is the general estimate of the population of this island at the present time.

Honolulu and Waikiki	12,994
Ewa	3,423
Waianae	1,654
Waialua	2,415
Koolauloa	2,681
Palikoolau	4,631
Total	27,789

[Hawaiian Spectator, 1839:112]

Honolulu in 1840

The Hawaiian newspaper, the Polynesian was published intermittently between 1840 to 1863 in the English language. For a time, the paper served as the government voice providing readers with information of importance on laws, legislative actions, and events in the Kingdom and with news from foreign locations. Among its columns are found many important historical accounts pertaining to the lands, development, residents, economy, and history of the island. The citation that follows below (along with a series of other articles presented chronologically, provide readers with eyewitness descriptions of the rapid changes that were taking place in Honolulu and neighboring lands crossed by the proposed rail corridor.

The Polynesian
October 17, 1840 (page 74-75)
Improvements and Changes in and About Honolulu

The past twelve months have been full of activity. Streets have been widened, straightened and opened, houses and stores built, others demolished; public works commenced, and everything now wears the appearance of progressive improvement. In comparison with preceding years, quite a spirit of enterprise seems to be awakened both among foreigners and Hawaiians, which we surmise, is the result of a general prosperity. To a stranger all may still appear rude and semi-civilized, but to the resident many cheering alterations are to be seen, which indicate that the means rather than the will is wanting, for a still more rapid improvement. The broad avenues which now intersect the town, will

become eventually fine streets. If they could be lined with trees, it would add much to the comfort of the pedestrian. Carriages, curricles, &c., are becoming quite common, and add to the liveliness of the place, and better still, the shoulders of oxen are now substituted for those of the human cattle who formerly were the carriers of stone and burthens. Native women are beginning to inquire with eager interest for the "patena hou" (new fashions) and the more substantial articles of civilization are in increased demand.

It would not be amiss to record some of these improvements, for the benefit of those who take an interest in this infant metropolis, and are not here to see; and if the record should live long enough to meet the eye of some brother quill, who may be fifty years hence editing a huge daily in the then populous city of Honolulu, it may perchance draw forth a smile, as he compares our notes of "improvements" with the time worn and dingy buildings of antiquated style, which the depraved taste of his ancestors erected; devoutly wishing that age, Goth, or Vandal would speedily work their ruining, that room might be made for some more modern and elegant style. Be that as it will, he shall have the benefit of our list at least, consign it to whom he may. Firstly, by the water side we see a new store, built of stone, by Mr. F. J. Greenway, in a neat and handsome manner, and adding much to the appearance of that part of the town. Continuing our search for signs of improvement, we behold the sign of Sam & Mow, Bakers, from the Celestial Empire, adjoining a new and neatly built retail shop, which looks much like a retired post office, from some flourishing village in the United States. Six more have been recently opened in other parts of the town, with the benevolent purpose of easing their customers of all superfluous cash, and if a pretty display of goods will work so desirable effect, they may be assured of success. Then we have Rev. L. Smith's new church, a neat and large building of adobies, capable of accommodating two thousand persons, and not far from that, to the westward a new and substantial bridge, with a causeway, crossing the river and low ground in that vicinity. Its expense exceeded $1200, and it has proved of great utility, being a great thoroughfare, and affording a pleasant road for Ewa, instead of the long ride through the water as was formerly the case.

Another prominent object is the elegant mansion recently erected by Mr. H. Skinner, an ornament to the town and an incitement to a better taste in building. Besides this there are many other dwelling houses lately finished, or in progress, of improved appearance, and convenience to those ship-like houses which have been so much in vogue, and appear to have been planned with one eye at sea, and the other on shore. A new stone Chapel for the Catholic congregation has been commenced, to be one hundred and fifteen feet long by fifty in breadth, and of a chaste style of architecture. The young chief's school house, though plain externally, has a very neatly finished interior. Rev. Mr. Bingham's new stone church, has been completed as far as the third story, and when finished will be an imposing structure, of one hundred and ten feet in length, by seventy in breadth, with columns in front, and capable of accommodating upwards of three thousand individuals. The style is somewhat antiquated for our day, but has the merit of convenience. An enterprising German has established a copper foundry, and a press for the extraction of oil from the Kukui nut, which is used largely in painting. The king is gathering materials for a new palace of stone,

which when completed will be a capacious and elegant building. And last but not least, is the “old mission house,” which in its new dress, quite outshines some of its more modern neighbors.

Beautiful Nuuanu is becoming more picturesque than ever. Mr. Peirce’s country lodge is a very pretty and convenient affair, and what is more, has induced several others to follow his example, in retiring to the cool shade of the valley, and shortly we shall see its surface dotted with neat cottages. This is as it should be, and could all the merchants be induced to dine late, close business, and then retire for the remainder of the day to the country, much health and happiness would ensue, and quite as much business be done.

We have been at some pains in obtaining the following list of the stores, public buildings, trades, professions, etc. of the town. There are doubtless some errors, but it will serve to give an idea of the present condition of the town. We have not included many native mechanics, who are more or less employed among foreigners and their own countrymen.

Public buildings, institutions, &c.

Two Protestant Churches, Pastors, Rev. R. Armstrong, and Rev. L. Smith.

One Seamen’s Bethel, Rev. J. Diell.

One Roman Catholic Chapel, Bishop of Nilopolis.

One Stone School House, for Charity School.
Teachers, Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone, eighty scholars, of both sexes.

Four other schools, for native children.

One for teaching the English language to Hawaiians, J. M. Steele, Teacher.

A large adobie building for the young Chief’s School, eleven scholars, studies pursued in the English language, Teachers, Mr. and Mrs. Cooke.

Singing School, every Friday evening at the Chapel.

Sandwich Islands Institute, small Museum, and Public Library, three to four hundred volumes.

Reading Room for Seamen.

American Hospital for Seamen.

British Hospital for Seamen.

Stone Fort, mounting sixty guns.

Battery on Punch Bowl Hill, fourteen forty two pounders.

Hale Kauila, or Government House.

Prison. One Sugar Mill.

English Consulate, R. Charlton, Consul.

United States Consulate, P. A. Brinsmade, Consul.

French Consulate, J. Dudoit, Consul.

Two Pilots.

Retail shops,	20
Wholesale stores,	4
Hotels,	2
Taverns,	2
Sailor's boarding houses, alias grog shops,	12
Billiard rooms,	2
Bowling alleys,	7
Wharves,	4
Paint oil manufactory,	1
Copper foundry,	1
Bathing house,	1
Livery places,	2
Lumber yard,	1
Bakery,	1
Blacksmith shops,	4
Cabinet maker's shops,	2
Barber's shops,	2
Apothecary shops,	2

Provision shops,	2
Vegetable markets,	3
Ship carpenters,	14
House carpenters,	5
Physicians,	3
Masons,	2
Tailors,	3
Calkers,	3
Sail makers,	2
Shoe makers,	4
Saddle and harness maker,	1
Butchers,	2
Block maker,	1
Cigar makers,	2
Auctioneers,	2
Tinkers,	1
Engraver,	1
Printer,	1

A good watch maker is very much needed here, and would command an excellent business.

There are twenty families from the United States residing in Honolulu including those of the American Protestant Mission, in all, seventy six individuals, and five from England, seventeen individuals. The whole foreign population will probably amount to six hundred; but the census now being taken will give the number of residents and native population accurately—and when completed throughout the islands will be published.

Statistics of the American Mission established at Honolulu, under the direction of the A. B. C. F. M., furnished by Mr. Levi Chamberlain, one of the secular agents of the mission.

"Ordained missionaries, 2; school teachers, 2; secular agents, 2; printers, 2 (one of these is now assisting in the secular department;) book binder, 1; physician, 1.

Dwelling houses, seven. Cost, including inclosures, about	$14,000
Printing office, Bindery and work shop,	3,300
	$17,300

The value of the missionary buildings would be estimated higher, were they held by a different tenure. The grant of land on which these houses stand, were made to the missionaries as religious teachers, whose object was to benefit the people and nation; and they would not feel at liberty to transfer the interest they have in these premises to others, without special permission from government.

The Printing Office and Bindery are well furnished. In the former are three Iron Presses, and one Ramage Press.

Four schools for children are conducted at the station, under the tuition or direction of the missionaries, besides the school for the children of the chiefs, to which one of the missionary teachers is exclusively devoted.

The average of scholars in the other schools in Honolulu, is about two hundred in constant attendance. District schools are taught by natives in the vicinity, under the superintendence of the missionaries. In these schools are about four hundred scholars, mostly children.

Sabbath schools are also conducted both for adults and children, under the direction of the missionaries."

Since the commencement of the year four ships with large cargoes, have arrived from the United States, one from England, besides many others from Mexico, Chili, Peru, Columbia River, and other ports. Within five months nine vessels have been hove down, and repaired with despatch and workmanship not to be surpassed in any other portion or the Pacific.

The harbor of Honolulu from its perfect security affords peculiar facilities for this business.

This year exports have greatly increased, embracing several hundred tons of sugar molasses, arrow root, goat skins, hides, and a small quantity of raw silk.

1840 — Pāpū (The Fort) at Pākākā: The Execution of Chief Kamanawa and Lonopuakau

In October 1840, the first Bill of Rights and Constitution were adopted by Kamehameha III, chiefs and foreign advisors. Included in the book were also published "penal laws," which outlined classes of offences and punishments for the same – with the death penalty being allowed for acts of murder.

C.C. Bennett (Sketches of Hawaiian History and Honolulu Directory, 1869) included an account of the first execution under the law, which took place at the Fort at Pākākā:

> Many foreigners had predicted, that whenever it became necessary to enforce the Penal Laws this enacted and promulgated, leniency would be shown towards chiefs of high rank. Considerable surprise was manifested, therefor, when, in the same year, (1840) a chief of high blood was brought to trial, convicted and executed for the murder of his wife. Kamanawa, the chief having conceived a fancy for another woman—with the assistance of his servant—murdered his wife, Kamokuiki, by administering to her poisoned awa. He and his accomplice were hung at the fort, in Honolulu, near where the Court House now stands, in the presence of assembled thousands of the native population. [Bennett, 1869:18]

The Hawaiian Government newspaper, The Polynesian (Oct. 3, 1840:67) covers the details of the murder and trial. A letter dated October 5, 1840, identifies the poisons used in the ʻawa as being two native plants, ʻākia and ʻauhuhu (both of which were traditionally employed as fish stunners when fishing in ponds and shallow water), and the name of Kamanawa's accomplice as being Lonopuakau.

Kamanawa II was a son Kameʻeiamoku, one of the royal twin brothers, "uncles" and senior advisors to Kamehameha I. Kamanawa II and his wife, Kamokuiki, were the parents of Kapaʻakea, who by his wife Keohokalole, were the parents of David Kalākaua, Lydia Kamakaʻeha Liliʻuokalani (both of whom went on to rule the Hawaiian Kingdom), and their siblings.

It is reported that Amos Starr Cooke, who with his wife, Juliette, operated the High Chief's Children's School, situated near the corner of Punchbowl and Beretania Streets, made the six year old Kalākaua walk to the fort and watch the execution of his grandfather that day (H. Allen, 1994:8).

Honolulu and Environs in 1840-1841: United States Exploring Expedition

In 1840 and 1841, Commander Charles Wilkes of the United States Exploring Expedition, toured the Hawaiian Islands (Wilkes 1845, Vol. IV; reprint 1970). During the month of July, 1840, Wilkes and other members of his party toured the Kona District on Oʻahu. Notes complied by Wilkes' from the various exploration trips made provide readers good descriptions of the region. Through the narratives, we learn about cultivation of the land, the abundant flow of water from springs and streams, use of fishponds, various marine and forest resources, the making of salt, and the continued decline of the native Hawaiian population.

Graves Situated in the Kawaiahao Vicinity

> In the neighbourhood of the old churches, near the mission, is the burying-ground, which is a mere common, and the graves are exposed to every kind of neglect. Foreigners, as well as natives, are buried here. The only grave that was

pointed out to me was that of Douglas, the botanist, which was without any inscription whatever. He was gored to death, on Hawaii, having fallen into one of the cattle-pits, where a wild bull had been entrapped. The skull of the bull was lying in the yard of an inhabitant of Honolulu. It is to be hoped that when the new church shall be finished, the space which adjoins it will claim from the authorities some attention, and be suitably enclosed. [page 54]

Hawaiian Games and Sports Observed on the Fields of Honolulu

The native games formerly practiced were all more or less those of hazard, which doubtless gave them their principal zest.

The governor was kind enough, at my request, to have the game of maika played. This was formerly a favourite amusement of the chiefs, and consists in the art of rolling a stone of the above name. I had heard many extraordinary accounts of the distance to which this could be thrown or rolled, which was said to be sometimes upwards of a mile.

In some places they had trenches dug for this game upwards of a mile in length, about three feet wide and two deep, with the bottom level, smooth, and hard. The game is still practiced, (although none of the trenches remain), on any level ground that may be suitable. In the present instance, the governor selected the road in front of the house I occupied. There was a large concourse of spectators, and several men were chosen by the governor to throw. The maika is a piece of hard lava, in the shape of a small wheel or roller, three inches in diameter and an inch and a half thick, very smooth and highly polished. The greatest distance to which they were thrown by the most expert player, was four hundred and twenty yards. Many were extremely awkward, and it was necessary for the spectators to stand well on the side of the road for fear of accidents. All of them threw the maika with much force, which was evident from its rebounding when it met with obstruction. The crowd, which amounted to three thousand persons, were greatly amused. This was their great gambling game, and such was its fascination, that property, wives, children, their arm and leg bones after death, and even themselves while living, would be staked on a single throw in the heathen time. [page 55]

Fishponds, Fishing and Cultivation of Crops in the Honolulu Vicinity

In the neighbourhood of Honolulu, there are a number of fish-ponds belonging to the king, in which are bred several kinds of fish. There are many other ponds belonging to individuals. The taro-patches are used occasionally for this purpose, and not un-frequently are seen to contain large fish; thus poe [poi] and fish, their principal food, though of such opposite natures, are raised together.

They have several modes of taking fish, with the net and hook, and sometimes with poisonous herbs.

They likewise take shrimps and small fish by forming a sort of pen in the soft mulch, in one corner of which a net is placed; the shrimps and fish leap over the

enclosure of the pen, which is gradually contracted towards the net, which acts like a large seine.

Leahi, the Heiau (Papaʻenaʻena), and Village of Waikiki Described

The most conspicuous point about Oahu, is the noted crater on its east end, called Lealu [Leahi] or Diamond Hill. This lies about four and a half miles from Honolulu, and forms a very picturesque object from the harbor. It is the largest coast-crater on the island, and was visited by many of us. The rock, for the most part, consists of vesicular lava, very rough and black. The ascent to it is somewhat difficult. On the margin of the crater, calcareous incrustations are formed. It is quite shallow, and between a half and a third of a mile in diameter. There is no appearance of a lava-stream having issued from it. Its surface is thickly strewn with lava-blocks, which were also found embedded in the coral rock along the shore. The raised coral reef was also seen here, where it is partially decomposed, so as to resemble chalk, and had been quarried. This rock was found to contain fossils of recent species.

At the foot of this hill, on the western side, are the remains of a heiau or ancient temple. Certain ceremonies were performed on the consecration of these temples, a description of which my friend Dr. Judd obtained for me, from the best native authorities, and for which I must refer the reader, who may be curious in such matters, to Appendix III. The mode of building these structures, if so they may be called, was for each of the inhabitants, both high and low, to bring stones by hand. They are usually quadrangular. The one above noticed was on the hill-side overlooking the plain lying towards Honolulu, on which is the village or town of Waikiki.

Off the village of Waikiki there is an anchorage, and the reef between it and Honolulu is extensive. The natives derive great advantage from this reef in the way of food. [page 85]

Salt Making Ponds of the Kewalo-Kakaʻako Vicinity

Between Waikiki and Honolulu there is a vast collection of salt-ponds, and I was greatly surprised to find the manufacture of it so extensive. It is piled up in large heaps, in which there was, when I saw them, from one to two hundred tons. The salt is now exported to California, China, Oregon, Kamtschatka, and the Russian settlements at Sitka. The natives use it for salting fish and pork, an art which it is said they have long practiced.

The women are also frequently seen collecting, in the salt-ponds, Confervae and Fuci (sea-weed) for food. [Wilkes, 1970:86]

Honolulu Vicinity Described in 1841

In 1841, Gorham D. Gilman arrived in Honolulu along with a group of missionaries. Among his journal notes are found descriptions of the evolving business establishments and streets of Honolulu:

In the spring of 1841 I had left the brig in which I had come around Cape Horn, as an occupant of the forecastle rather than the cabin...with the privilege of working my passage to Honolulu. We had on board a large reinforcement of missionaries of the A.B.C.F.M. on their way to the islands, among them the Rev. Mr. Daniel Dole and wife, the father of the present Governor and the first principal of Punahou School (now Oahu College); Mr. Rice..; the Rev. J.D. Paris and wife...; Rev. Elias Bond and wife, and others.

....Half way between Diamond Head and the harbor the pilot boat met us... Not the least unique figure was that of the pilot himself, Mr. Stephen Reynolds, who with his broad brimmed Panama hat and white cotton shirt, with an ample collar, and a pair of nankeen trousers without suspenders, endeavoring to keep his balance in the unsteady boat until he was safely alongside and on board... [page 74]

...It was a long pull, and a steady race between the two boats as to which should be the first to reach the shore. The boys in the gig were successful and I had the pleasure of throwing my bow oar onto the little landing place at the foot of Nuuanu street, thus winning the race.

What is now known as Queen street was then only a pathway along the water's edge, the water coming up most of the way between what are now Nu'uanu and Ka'ahumanu streets. Along the mauka side of the street was a collection of straw houses with lanais. There was not a frame building at this time in this distance between the two streets... [page 75]

...Returning to the water side, we will pass along the water front to the next short street - now known as Kaahumanu - running mauka from the water to what was afterwards known as Merchant street. The space between this street and Nuuanu was mostly occupied by native straw houses with lanais in front of them and principally used as a fish market. The water of the harbor ebbed and flowed on the makai side of the street. There were one or two low story shed buildings on the Waikiki side of Kaahumanu street, which were afterwards utilized as stores. [pages 78-79]

On the makai side of the road (now Merchant street), from Nuuanu to Kaahumanu street, were empty lots, with blocks of coral for fences... Near the corner of Merchant and Fort streets...on the makai side of the street, were the premises of Mr. Wm. French. These extended from Kaahumanu to Fort street, surrounded by a high picket fence with some noble hau trees standing just within the line of the fence. The building was quite a sizable one of wood, with a high basement and large trading rooms above. Mr. French was one of the oldest residents and a person of considerable influence. The house was better known a little later as that of French and Greenway. [pages 80-81]

Proceeding along Queen street on the makai side, we come to the old fort. This is so historically well known that it needs no description from me. Its walls extended along the street to some distance past Fort street, at the foot of which the large gateway served for entrance and exit. Over this gateway on two

> occasions were erected scaffolds for the execution of two couples, men and women, for having committed murder. Indicative of the natives' superstition was an incident connected with the last execution. The streets near and approaching the fort were packed with natives, men and women, who had come from all parts of the island to witness the execution. They had waited as patiently as could be expected for the appearance of the criminals, but the moment that the drop fell, and it was evident that they had paid the penalty of their crime with their lives, the people as if actuated by one common thought, cried out "Ghosts, Ghosts," and ran like a flock of frightened sheep in the opposite direction as fast as their legs could carry them, and in a short space of time the streets were cleared.
>
> On the mauka side of the street, on the corner of Kaahumanu, was the store of the firm of Henry Skinner & C., English merchants who figured quite conspicuously two or three years later in the events of Lord George Paulet's seizure of the islands... [Gilman, 1841, in Thrum, 1904: 81-82).

"Ua Mau ke Ea o ka ʻĀina i ka Pono" (The Life/Sovereignty of the Land is Perpetuated in Righteousness) The Charlton Land Case (1843)

The area of the Honolulu waterfront, comprising the block of Nuʻuanu, Merchant, Kaʻahumanu and Queen Streets, is one that is of particular significance in Hawaiian history. In the early historic period, the area was called Pūlaholaho, and was later known as Charlton Square. Events associated with this piece of land, led to Kamehameha III's speaking the words "Ua mau ke ea o ka aina i ka pono," which are today, still spoken with deep passion by Hawaiians. In the 1830s, British consul, Richard Charlton claimed that the land area of Pūlaholaho had been granted to him as a leasehold by high chief and governor Karaimoku (Kalaimoku or Kalanimoku), who died in 1827. Charlton presented a document, he claimed to have been signed by Karaimoku and witnesses in 1826, and which granted Charlton a 299 year lease on the property. Following the death of Queen Kaʻahumanu, Charlton pursued the claim, an act in itself which caused King Kamehameha III and all the other chiefs to question its validity, as Charlton himself had been involved in a number of conspiracies to undermine the authority of the King and royal advisors. Charlton personally tried to organize a rebellion against Kaʻahumanu, enlisting the aid of high chief Boki (Poki), brother of Kalaimoku, against the premiership of Kaʻahumanu (Kamakau, 1961). It was widely reported that Charlton even threatened the life of Kaʻahumanu. Referring to a historic journal of a "pioneer merchant" of Honolulu, Thomas Thrum (1901) reported:

> ...July 13th, 1827 - Last evening the English consul, in conversation with Boki told him he would cut Kaahumanu's head off and all the residents were ready to join in it. Guards were ordered out in all parts of the village. Mr. Charlton may be ready to take up arms against the chief but few, if any, I believe would follow or join with him (Thrum 1901:83-4).

Following Charlton's presentation of his claim to rights of the entire land section of Pūlaholaho, Kamehameha III sought a means of providing security for the native residents on the land, and claimed that Pūlaholaho belonged to the crown (Alexander 1953:102). The matter festered for years, and in 1840, Charlton pursued his purported leasehold right to the land. At the time, John Papa Ii and premier Kekauluohi sailed to Kona, Hawaiʻi to meet with

high chief J.A. Kuakini and learn what he knew of the lease, Ii wrote that Kuakini "emphatically denied associating with the consul in conjunction with the lease" (Ii 1959:166).

Charlton's actions caused a riff in relations between the Hawaiian Kingdom and Great Britain, and in 1843, he enlisted Captain George Paulet, of the British warship Carysfort, in annexing the Hawaiian Kingdom to Great Britain. Annexation took place on February 25, 1843, and the king relinquished control of his kingdom under duress, acquiescing to the demands of Paulet. Describing the circumstances in this period of Honolulu- and Kingdom-history, Honolulu publisher, C.C. Bennett (1869) reported that Paulet demanded:

> 1st. – the immediate removal, by public advertisement, of an attachment which had been laid upon Mr. Charlton's property; the restoration of land belonging to Mr. Charlton, which had been taken by the Government, and reparation to Charlton's representative for heavy losses to which they had "been exposed by the oppressive and unjust: proceedings of the Government…
>
> …The 20th was appointed for an interview between the King and Lord George Paulet, and H.B. M's Consul. An interview accordingly to place at the time appointed. Some of the demands for damages called for very heavy sums. The King regarded these not only as unjust and unreasonable, but utterly beyond his power to comply with. Thus perplexed, he came to a resolution to provisionally cede his Kingdom to the Crown of Great Britain. The following is a translation, (made at the time) of a proclamation issued by the King on signing the deed of cession:
>
> "Where are you, chiefs, people and commons from my ancestors, and people from foreign lands!
>
> "Hear ye! I make known to you that I am in perplexity by reason of difficulties into which I have been brought without cause; therefore I have given away the life of our land, hear ye! But my rule over you, my people, and your privileges, will continue, for I have hope that the life of the land will be restored when my conduct shall be justified.
>
> "Done at Honolulu, Oahu, this 25th day of February, 1843.
>
> "(Signed) Kamehameha III,
> "(Signed) Kekauluohi…" [Bennett, 1869:19-20]

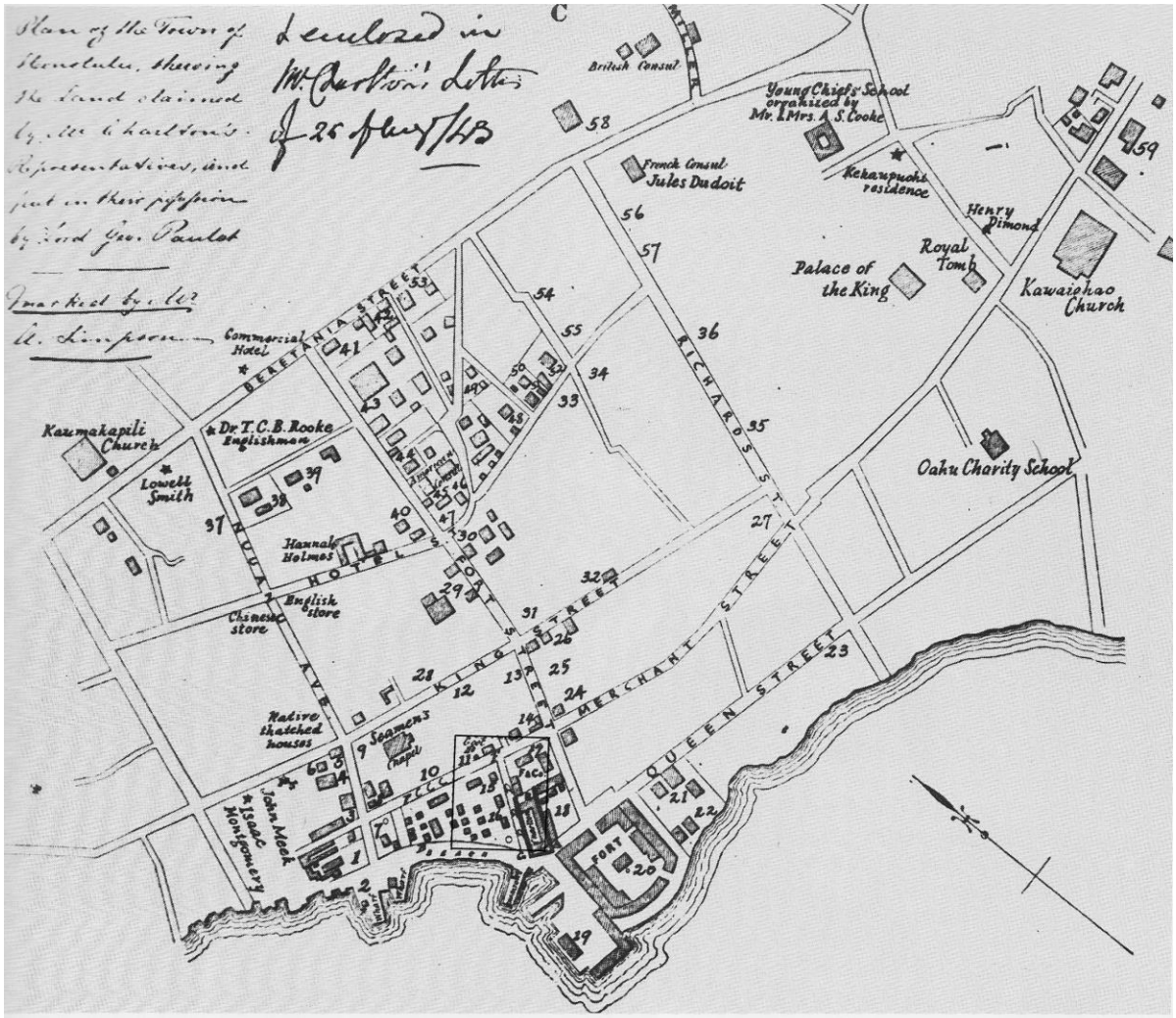
An envoy of the king was sent in secret to England to resolve the matter, and on July 31, 1843, Admiral Richard D. Thomas formally removed Paulet, and at the place now known as Thomas Square, returned the rule of the Hawaiian nation to Kamehameha III. During the ceremony the King spoke the phrase "Ua mau ke ea o ka aina i ka pono." For nearly 20 years "La Hoihoi Ea" (Sovereignty Restoration Day) was celebrated in the Kingdom. It has been reinstated and is again commemorated each year as a reminder of the condition of the Hawaiian people.

Bennett (1869) described the return of sovereignty to Kamehameha III:

> On the 25th [July] the King arrived at Honolulu, and on the 26th, H.B. M's line-of-battle Ship, the Dublin, Rear Admiral Thomas, arrived from Valparaiso… Shortly after the Dublin had anchored, a note was dispatched from the Admiral to the King, requesting an interview, and on the 27th and 28th, long conferences were held, in which the Admiral manifested very kindly and friendly feelings towards the King, and no demands were made that the latter could not cheerfully comply with. The conferences terminated by the expression of desire on the part of the Admiral, that the Hawaiian flag should be restored, and Monday, July 31st, was appointed for the formal and public act of restoration…
>
> The 31st of July was a great day for the Hawaiians. On the plain of Waikiki, tents were erected for the accommodation of the King and the Admiral and their suites, and the foreigners and their ladies…
>
> On this occasion, the King made use of the words, "Ua mau ke ea o ka aina i ka pono…" [Bennett, 1869:21-22]

The settlement of this issue and return of rule to Kamehameha III resolved most issues between the kingdom and Great Britain, but the matter of Charlton's claim to the 299 year leasehold rights at Pūlaholaho remained (Figure 6). Following Admiral Thomas' actions Charlton remained on the land, and in 1845, he evicted the native Hawaiian tenants — many of whom had been tied to Ka'ahumanu's household — from the land of Pūlaholaho. M.C. Alexander (1953) summarized the events in the following lines:

> Difficulties with England continued for several years, mostly because of the demands of Mr. Charlton and the British consul. The law advisors of the crown of Great Britain decided in favor of the Hawaiian government on every point except the Charlton land claim. In regard to this last they required that Mr. Charlton, having first produced the original deed and shown it to be genuine, should be put in possession of the land by the government.
>
> Previously Charlton had leased a small portion of this land for consular offices. The king wrote Charlton that the proper time for presenting the large claim was past. Those who had contracted the business and the witnesses were all dead. Thirteen years had elapsed. Twenty-three persons had built houses and were living on the land. Moreover the king stated only Kaahumanu had the right to lease the crown land. In 1845 Charlton, nevertheless, razed the twenty-three houses on the land, homes of 156 Hawaiians, and took possession. A long "Palace Investigation" convened in October 1845, at which almost without exception the evidence of chiefs and missionaries questioned was that the signatures of Kalanimoku and the witnesses, John Ii and Don Marin, were not genuine. General Miller, acting consul for Great Britain, had limited the question to the genuineness of the handwriting. But he evidently considered it a mere matter of form. Charlton kept the land. [Alexander 1953:106-7]



Map of Honolulu City—August 25, 1843

(Copy of photostat in Public Archives: original in British Consulate)

Map showing tract of land (rectangular piece near wharf, marked off with dotted lines), which Captain Richard Charlton, British consul general, claimed had been given to him by Kalaimoku, high chief and right hand man of Kamehameha I. Original in the British Consulate, Honolulu.

1. Brinsmade, Ladd & Co.
2. Brinsmade, Ladd & Co. wharf
3. Grimes Store, American
4. Hudson Bay Co.
5. Joe Booth's saloon
6. Native houses
7. Straw houses used as fish market
8. Stephen Reynolds' Store, American
9. Native thatched houses
10. Mr. and Mrs. John Paty
11. Two-story building with lookout
12. Seamen's chapel
13. Pierce & Brewer
14. Small wooden buildings
15. Empty lot 16. Sheds 17. French & Co.
18. Henry Skinner & Co.
19. James Robinson & Co.
20. Old fort and residence Governor Kekuanoa
21. Hale Kauwila, Government House
22. Mauna Kilika, Government House
23. Residence, Kekauouli
24. John Cummins Store
25. Sung & Co. bakery
26. Store 27. Anton Silva
28. C. H. Nicholson, tailor
29. E. C. Webster Store
30. Robert Davis, American
31. Residence, High Chiefs Paki and Konia
32. Residence, High Chiefs Paki and Konia
33. Judge Robertson's residence
34. James Jackson Jarvis
35. Residence, Princess Victoria
36. Residence, William Sumner
37. Scattered native houses
38. Residence, Mr. Skinner, Englishman
39. Father Damon
40. John Colcord, blacksmith
41. Residence, Charles Brewer
42. Mr. Jones
43. Roman Catholic Church
44. Captain John O. Dominis
45. French Hotel
46. Dr. R. W. Wood ..47. Stove
48. Alexander Adams, Englishman
49. Captain Dowsett, Englishman
50. Odd Fellows Hall
51. George Pelly 52. William Wond
53. Captain and Mrs. J. O. Carter
54. William French residence
55. Hawaii Theater
56. Residence, Chief Kaeo and Lahilahi
57. Residence, Chief Haalelea
58. Captain Dominis residence; now Washington Place (residence, governors of Hawaii)
59. American missionary houses

Figure 2. Annotated Map of Honolulu City – August 25, 1843 (Enclosed with letter from R. Charlton), with "Charlton Square" Outlined in Box.

On November 26, 1845 legal title to Charlton's land claim was secured and was sold to British businessman, Robert C. Janion (Liber 3:221). Notes and a reproduction of the associated plot plan (Figure 7) describing the Charlton parcel dated November 24, 1845, from the collection of the Hawaiʻi State Archives, provide the following description of the Pūlaholaho parcel:

A. The piece of land granted to Mr. Charlton for Consular offices, by or with the consent of Kaahumanu which he enclosed and beyond which he occupied no land whatever near the sea-side. It measures 1 rood 2 poles ---. It is occupied by Henry Skinner & Co. and claimed by Greenway.

B. The land called Pulaholaho, to which Charlton laid claim on the 18th April 1840, and which the King declared on the 30th of June 1840, was not included in his lease, from Kaahumanu. This is the spot of ground which was cleared away by the British commission, and from which 23 houses & 156 occupants were dispapered. This is what was ----- demanded by the consul general on the 9th, and by him delivered over to Charlton on the 23rd of August 1845, to which the King and chiefs do not believe that Charlton ever had or has any right whatsoever. It belongs to Victoria Kamamalu --- of Kinau and Kaahumanu. It measures 1 acre and 2 poles.

C. Plot of ground covered by natives houses, which the consul general is said to think that Charlton might have claim to. The Consul General thinks so, on grounds -----. He would dispaper the natives of what they have held since long before Charlton's arrival, on his mere word that Kalanimoku left it optional with him either to let the houses stand, or pull them down. It measures 1 rood, 20 poles and 2/5 --.

1. Part of French's lot bought from Charlton for $220 in 1828.

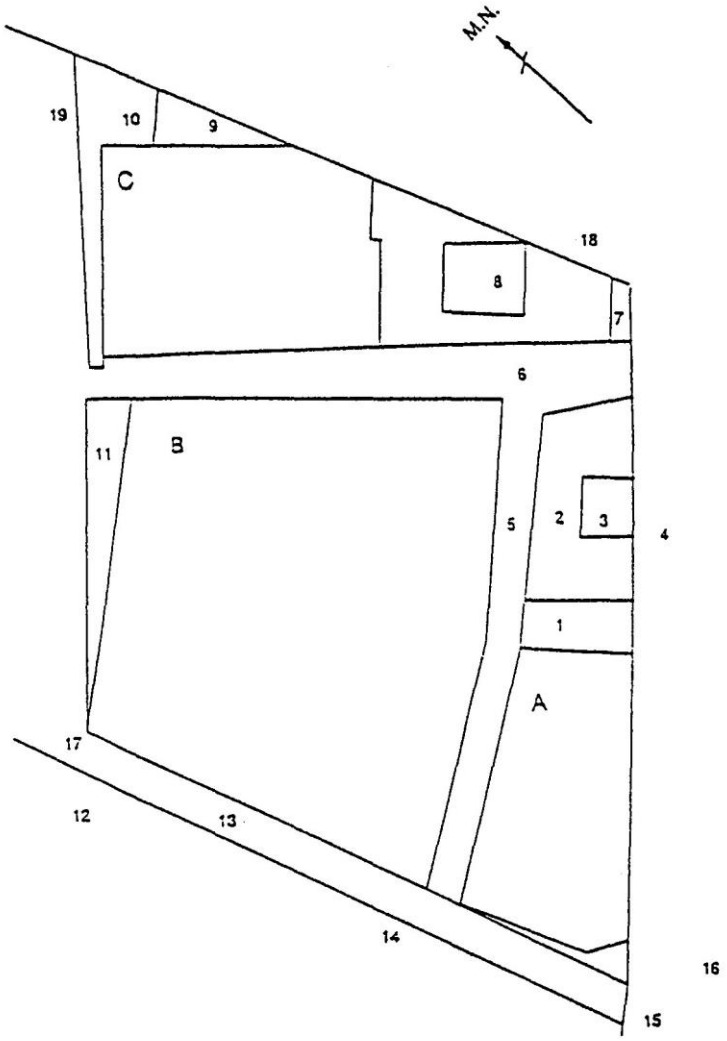
2. Part of the land granted to French by Boki in 1828 in presence of Charlton and not objected to by him, though within the limits of his alleged grant.

3. The part of French's house within Charlton's limits.

4. French's premises extend out in this direction beyond Charlton's line.

5. Road or street leading from the Sea-side, dividing the land which Charlton has papered, since 1826, from the land of Pulaholaho which he never papered.

6. Road or street dividing French's premises, and the land lately claimed by Charlton from other grounds are included within the limits of his pretended written title.



A. GRANTED TO RICHARD CHARLTON FOR CONSULAR OFFICES, 1826.
B. VILLAGE OF PULAHOLUHO.
C. NATIVE HOUSES.
1. WILLIAM FRENCH LOT PURCHASED OF CHARLTON 1828.
2. WILLIAM FRENCH'S "HONOLULU PREMISES" LEASED 1826.
3. WILLIAM FRENCH'S HOUSE AND STORE.
4. WILLIAM FRENCH'S PREMISES TO FORT STREET, LEASED 1828.
5. KA 'AHUMANU STREET.
6. MERCHANT STREET.
7. HUNGTAI'S HOUSE.
8. HONOLULU HALE, GOVERNMENT HOUSE.
9. SEAMAN'S CHAPEL.
10. STEPHEN REYNOLD'S LAND.
11. STEPHEN REYNOLD'S LAND; OAHU HOTEL PREMISES.
12. STEPHEN REYNOLD'S WHARF.
13. QUEEN STREET.
14. FRENCH AND CHARLTON WHARF, 1833.
15. ROBINSON'S WHARF.
16. THE FORT.
17. CHARLTON'S "CLAIM" LIMIT TO SOUTHEAST.
18. CHARLTON'S "CLAIM" LIMIT TO NORTHEAST.
19. CHARLTON'S "CLAIM" LIMIT TO NORTHWEST.

Figure 3. Plan of Pulaholaho – The land Claimed by R. Charlton Referred to by Mr. Wylke in Dispatch 20 of November 24, 1845 (Hawai'i State Archives, Courtesy of CSH)

7. Hungtais House.

8. Government House called Honolulu.

9. Land belonging to the Seaman's chapel.

10. Part of land belonging to Mr. Reynolds.

11. Part of land belonging to Mr. Reynolds.

12. Reynold's wharf.

13. Line of Charlton's pretended limit to upper-water-mark, on the S. West.

14. Charlton's Wharf.

15. Robinson Wharf.

16. The Fort.

17. Line of Charlton's limit, as by his pretended written title, on the South East.

18. Line of Charlton's limit as by his alleged written title, to the N. East.

19. Line of Charlton's limit to the N. West, as by his pretended written title.

20. The land called Beritania is away here, distant --- a quarter and mile from the sea beach.

21. According to Charlton's alleged written deed, his limits measure 110 yards or thereabouts, along high-water-mark, and extend backwards 127 yards. The whole contains a space of 2 acres, 2 roods and 10 ---, as measured by officers of U.S. – ship Maderte. Of the above, he himself fenced and occupied in 1826 or soon after Plot A - The Consul General on 23 August, gave him possession of Plot B. The remainder of the land which the Consul General relinquishes is

acres	roods	poles		
(Plot A)	0	1	2	5
(Plot B)	1	0	20	0
(Remainder)	1	0	27	5
(Total)	2	2	10	0.

22. The Sandwich Island Government never disputed Charlton's right to plot A which they knew had been granted by Kaahumanu. He himself remains contented with it for upwards of thirteen years, and the Government does not believe that it ever was meant by anyone to give him more than that plot, or that either Kalanimoku or Boki intended that his limits should go beyond it, if they ever did sign the document which Charlton produced copy of in April 1840. [Hawai'i State Archives]

Pūlaholaho to be Returned to the Kingdom in the Year 2125

The Pūlaholaho/Charlton Square block is bounded by Nuuanu, Merchant, Kaahumanu and Queen Streets, and "comprises a large portion of the most valuable business sites of the city" (Bennett, 1869:36). An article published in 1881 reveals an interesting fact relative to this land parcel, which may impact the land and tenants in the year 2125, at the end of the 299 year lease claimed by Charlton:

Saturday Press
October 22, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 7
(by H.L. Sheldon)

The same year (1846) the notorious Charlton Land Claim was brought forward, and gave this government no small amount of trouble and vexation. Few residents of the present day are aware of the fact that almost the entire square bounded by Nuuanu, Queen, Kaahumanu and Merchant streets, comprised the claim of Charlton, and it may be well to give, in these reminiscences, a brief sketch of its history. Charlton was British Consul here over fifty years ago, when government and society were in rather a chaotic state. He is represented by old residents (the few still living who remember him) as a dissolute character, and a hater of the Missionaries--the latter sentiment a natural effect of former condition. He produced a lease for 299(!) years of the land in question purporting to have been executed by Kalaimoku, a native chief who was the "business man" of Kaahumanu the Premier. This document, singularly enough, Charlton had kept in abeyance for over twenty years, when the grantee and the witnesses were all dead, and the land had been in continuous and undisputed possession of the heirs of Kaahumanu. The British Consul General and British Naval Commanders had made this claim a subject of demand on the Hawaiian Government, and it was one of the principal ones urged by Lord George Paulet at the time of the forced cession of the sovereignty of the Islands in 1843. In 1847, after a long correspondence with the British Consul, and repeated and protracted investigations, the particulars of which with the voluminous correspondence were all printed, the whole matter was submitted to the decision of the Law Officer of the British Government.

In so doing the King and his Government testified both the confidence they reposed in the justice of their own case and their reliance upon the fairness of the Queen's Government. The particulars of the investigation in London were never known here, but no little surprise was felt when the decision was received

confirming the claim of Charlton—or rather of his representatives, for he had long since sold out his rights in the land. It was very generally believed here at that time that the claim was a fraudulent one—the late R. C. Wyllie, who was quite familiar with the subject from beginning to end, was outspoken in his opinion to that... [illegible]

The foregoing is the only successful instance of… [illegible] that has come to my knowledge on these island; and in this case the heirs of Kaahumanu—whoever they may happen to be in the year of our Lord 2125—will come into the reversion of a very pretty property—if the world stands…

Honolulu and Environs Described in 1844

Several article series written by R.C. Wyllie, and published in the missionary newspaper, "The Friend," provide valuable details into the changing environment of Honolulu and vicinity. Selected accounts are cited below, as they document the historical resources which lie underneath the surface of lands in the Honolulu region.

The Friend
January 1844 (pages 1-4)
II. Island of Oahu
(by Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire)

…This beautiful island is about forty-six miles long, and twenty-three wide. Its appearance from the roads off Honolulu, or Waititi, is remarkably picturesque; a chain of lofty mountains rises near the center of the eastern part of the island, and extending perhaps twenty miles, reaches the plain of Ewa, which divides it from the distant and elevated mountains that rise in a line parallel with the north shore. The plain of Ewa is nearly twenty miles in length, from the pearl river to Waiarua, and in some parts nine or ten miles across…

…The plain of Honolulu exhibits in a singular manner the extent and effects of volcanic agency… The whole plain is covered with a rich alluvial soils, frequently two or three feet deep; beneath this, a layer of fine volcanic, but evidently calcareous, and apparently a kind of sediment deposited by the sea, in which branches of white coral, bones of fish and animals, and several varieties of marine shells are often found. A number of wells have been recently dug in different parts of the plain, in which after penetrating through the calcareous rock, sometimes twelve or thirteen feet, good clear water has been always found; the water in all these wells is perfectly free from any salt or brackish taste, though it invariably rises and falls with the tide…

…Across this plain, immediately opposite the harbor of Honolulu, lies the valley of Nuuanu, leading to a pass in the mountains, called by the natives Ka Pari; the precipice of which is well worth the attention of every intelligent foreigner visiting Oahu. The mouth of the valley, which opens immediately behind the town of Honolulu, is a complete garden, carefully kept by its respective proprietors in a state of high cultivation; and the ground, being irrigated by the water from a river

that winds rapidly down the valley, is remarkably productive. The valley rises with a gradual ascent from the shore to the precipice, which is seven or eight miles from the town. After walking about three miles through one unbroken series of plantations, the valley becomes gradually narrower and the mountains rise more steep on either side. The scenery is romantic and delightful: The bottom of the valley is gently undulated; a rapid stream takes its serpentine way from one side of the valley to the other, sometimes meandering along with an unruffled surface, at other times rushing down a fall several feet, or dashing and foaming among the rocks that interrupt its progress; the sides of the hills are clothed with verdure; even the barren rocks that project from among the bushes are ornamented with pendulous or creeping plants of various kinds; and in several places beautiful cascades roll their silvery streams down the steep mountain's side into flowing rivulets beneath. The beauty of the scenery around increases, until at length, after walking some time on a rising ground rather more steep than usual, and through a thicket of hibiscus and other trees, the traveler suddenly emerges into an open space, and turning round a small pile of volcanic rocks, the Pari all at once bursts upon him with an almost overwhelming effect. Immense masses of black and ferruginous volcanic rock, many hundred feet in nearly perpendicular height, present themselves on both sides to his astonished view; while immediately before him, he looks down the fearful steep several hundred feet, and beholds hills and valleys, trees and cottages, meandering streams and winding paths, cultivated plantations and untrodden thickets, and a varied landscape many miles in extent, bounded by lofty mountains on the one side, and the white-crested waves of the ocean on the other, spread out before him as if by the hand of enchantment [Ellis's Polynesian Researches; Vol. 4: p. 16.]

III.-Town of Honolulu

Honolulu, the principal town and seaport in the Sandwich Islands, is situated on the S. W. side of Oahu, and is in Lat. 21 degrees 18' N., and Long 158 degrees 1' W. The harbor is one of the best in the Pacific Ocean, and is accessible to vessels drawing not more than 24 feet. It affords good anchorage for at least 100 ships, and is defended against the action of the sea, and strong southerly winds, by a coral reef. Occasionally, the strong N. E. Trades cause vessels to – drag from their anchorage, but no serious injury has resulted from this, nor is any likely to result, even in case a vessel should be driven as far as the reef; inasmuch as this is lined on the inner side with a mud bank. The harbor is protected by a fort of 52 guns, built upon a point which projects from the main land. But this fort, though it commands the channel and the outer road-stead, may itself be commanded by a fort of 14 guns, situated upon Punch-Bowl Hill, at an elevation of about 550 feet above the sea, and about seven eighths of a mile distant from the lower fort. Honolulu is built on the western extremity of a level plain, which stretches some four or five miles along the shore, and from half a mile to one and a half miles inland, where it is met by hills, which, rising gradually at first, finally terminate in a range of mountains, which stretch across the interior, in a direction nearly parallel with the north-east side of the island. The town is about three quarters of a mile in length, and half a mile in breadth, and

has been built up with very little of order or regularity. We are happy to state, however, that the government are now taking prompt and efficient measures to improve the general appearance of the place. Several strait and broad streets are being opened through the town, to take the place of the narrow and crooked and filthy lanes, which have heretofore been at once a serious inconvenience and a disgrace to the town. One of the streets is to be extended to the valley of Nuuanu, and soon, it is hoped, will reach as far as the Pari of Koolau. The houses of the natives are constructed principally after the common fashion of the country—upright piles covered with dried grass. A truly commendable spirit of improvement is exhibited, however, in this respect by many of the natives, who have adopted the style of building introduced by foreigners. Some few of the houses erected by foreigners are of wood, or are constructed of coral stone, an excellent material for building, and found at hand in an exhaustless abundance. But the larger proportion of buildings occupied by them, are constructed after the style of building which prevails extensively on the coast of Spanish America. The common soil is mixed up with dry grass, and made in moulds into bricks (called adobies) of large size; usually 18 inches or two feet long, one foot wide, and six to eight inches thick. These are dried in the sun, and are then laid up into walls. As there is no frost to heave the ground, and no long-continued rains, to destroy the bricks by accumulated moisture, walls constructed in this manner are very durable; and when plastered with lime and sand, as they usually are, present an appearance of singular neatness and comfort. - [Hawaiian Spectator – April, 1838 cc; Vol. 4, No. 2, p. 83 – Sketch of Honolulu by Rev. J. Deill.]

IV. – Improvements and Changes in and about Honolulu.

The past twelve months have been full of activity. Streets have been widened, straightened and opened; houses and stores built; others demolished; public works commenced; and everything now wears the appearance of progressive improvement. In comparison with preceding years, quite a spirit of enterprise seems to be awakened both among foreigners and Hawaiians, which we surmise is the result of a general prosperity.

To a stranger all may still appear rude and semi-civilized, but to the resident many cheering alterations are to be seen which indicate that the means rather than the will is wanting, for a still more rapid improvement. The broad avenues which now intersect the town, will become eventually fine streets. If they could be lined with trees, it would add much to the comfort of the pedestrian. Carriages, curricles, &c., are becoming quite common, and add to the liveliness of the place; and better still, the shoulders of oxen are now substituted for those of the human cattle, who formerly were the carriers of stone and burthens. Native women are beginning to enquire with eager interest for the “patena hou” (new fashions) and the more substantial articles of civilization are in increased demand. – [Polynesian of Oct. 17, 1840.]

More than three years have elapsed since the foregoing paragraph was published in the Polynesian. Since that time the genius of improvement and advancing civilization has presided over Honolulu. Every year’s developments

afford additional evidence that the Sandwich Islands are acquiring a growing importance among the nations of the earth, while the influence of trade decidedly tends to make this town the centre of commercial interest. During the past year our harbor has been visited by more than 30 merchant vessels, and 100 whale ships, besides 11 different vessels of war; 5 English, 5 American, 1 French. The past year, although one of unusual excitement in political affairs, has been far from favorable to the business interests and general prosperity of the place, still improvements have been going forward.

Several new streets have been cut, and others straightened. Dr. Rooke has completed a handsome residence; Mr. Grimes another while some occupied by natives have been much improved. His excellency, Gov. Kekuanaoa, has now a large private stone dwelling in process of erection. At the commencement of the year, the government undertook the highly commendable work of ornamenting the streets with shade trees. The Catholic church has been finished in a chaste and substantial mode of architecture. A movement of much interest has recently been noticed in the part of the town occupied by the Am. Mission. The large stone chapel of the king, it would seem had stood "outdoors" sufficiently long.

The wall enclosing the chapel and burying ground is an undertaking which we shall much rejoice to see completed. Those who will call to mind the "unwar-like" appearance of the fort at the beginning of the year, cannot but express their thanks that the British Commission should have put it in a posture of defense. The new market in rear of Messrs. Ladd & Co. and E. & H. Grimes' premises is worthy of special notice and commendation, inasmuch as the several "poi and fish" markets will of course be removed, much to the joy of the foreign residents.

A complete census of Honolulu, embracing native and foreign population, never yet has been taken. A fair estimate will not place it below 8 or 9,000. This estimate will include the foreign residents and families of the Am. Mission, numbering about one thousand.

Not less than fifteen different nations of the earth are represented among the foreign population in Honolulu, viz: United States, England, Scotland, France, Germany, Spain, Portugal, Africa, China, Marquese Islands, Society Islands, New Zealand, &c. This heterogeneous population is kept under the due control and regulation of the native government, at the head of which stands his excellency Kekuanaoa, governor of Oahu, whose relation to the municipal regulations of Honolulu, answers to that of a mayor in European cities. The difficulty which necessarily arises in the execution of wholesome laws is not a little increased by the visits of numerous seamen. As the tone of public sentiment advances in regard to temperance and morals, this difficulty will, it is hoped, be diminished.

Among those who have visited Honolulu five, ten or twenty years ago the rapid and pleasing changes which have since taken place are the most common topics of remark. The contrast is to striking to pass unobserved. May those who shall sketch the progress of advancement, and describe the future condition of this

rising town, be enabled to speak of it as still advancing in everything which is honorable, praiseworthy and becoming a civilized and Christian community. To this end may the native population, foreign residents and foreign visitors unitedly cooperate, and under the blessing of Heaven it will be attained.

Churches – Two protestant churches. Stone church, Rev. Richard Armstrong, pastor. No. of chh. members, 1,431. Average congregation, 1,800. Thatched house, Rev. Lowell Smith, pastor. No. chh. members, 1,528. Average congregation, 1,600.

One Roman catholic church, with two officiating priests.

One seamen's chapel; Rev. Samuel C Damon, chaplain.

Schools – "Oahu Charity School," Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone, teachers. Exercises conducted in English. Number of scholars, 70.

"Family Boarding School for the Young Chiefs," under the superintendence of Mr. and Mrs. Cooke. "The school from the commencement has received much of its support from the government, and the king and chiefs at their last council assumed also the support of the instructors." "The plan of instruction is, to begin with the English language – to accustom the pupils from early years both to read and to speak it." Young chiefs and chiefesses connected with the school. 14.

"Punahou School," or school for the children of the missionaries; Rev. Mr. and Mrs. Dole, teachers, assisted by Miss M. M. Smith. Average No. of scholars, 24.

Schools for native children and youth are in active operation.

Public Offices and Professions.—

Governor of Oahu; His excellency, Gov. Kekuanaoa.

H. H. M. Secretary of State, G. P. Judd, Esq.

United States commission; George Brown, Esq., commissioner.

English consulate; H. Sea, Esq., consul.

United States consulate; P. A. Brinsmade, Esq., consul; and Wm. Hooper, Esq., acting consul.

French consulate; J. Dudoit, Esq., consul.

Peruvian consulate; C. Brewer, Esq., consul

Harbor master and collector; Mr. William Paty.

Pilots, Capt. Adams and Capt. Meek.

Physicians, Dr. R. W. Wood, and Dr. T. C. B. Rooke.

Licensed Trades, Stores and Shops.—

Stores, wholesale and retail, nine – each pays for license, $50 per ann.

Stores, retail, ten-- $25 per ann.
Auctioneers, with a wholesale and retail license, two each $500 per ann.
Hotels, four-- $50 per ann.
Victualing houses, three - $25 per ann.
Grog shops, nine- $50 per ann.

At present the town is supplied with competent and skillful artisans in the various mechanical trades, viz: house and ship carpenters, cabinet-makers, black-smiths, coopers, masons, painters, sail-makers, shoe-makers, calkers, Dutchers, tailors, a watch-maker, a printer, a tinker, &c. &c.

The Friend
Vol. II. Monday, July 1, 1844.
Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands
(by Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire)

Notes: On the shipping, trade, agriculture, climate, diseases, religious institutions, civil and social condition, mercantile and financial policy of the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands, viewed in relation to other groups of Islands, and to the natural and acquired advantages of the Sandwich or Hawaiian Islands. By Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire.

5. Custom-house, under the British Commission –…
The duties paid in 1843 were larger than they had ever before been. This was in some the measure, but not wholly accounted for, by the one per cent, additional duty charged by the British Commission, whose administrative functions commenced on the 25th of February, and ceased on the 31st of July…

…I have taken some pains to ascertain the quantities of native produce exported during the year 1843. They appear to have been as follows:

Sugar, 1,145,010 lbs.; valued at 4 cts.; $45,800

Molasses, 64,320 gallons.; valued at 20 cts.; $12,864

Kukui oil. 8,620 gallons.; valued at 40 cts.; $3,448

Bullock hides, 10,585 valued at $2 each; $21,372

Goat skins, 29,800 values at 18 cts.; $5,364

Arrow root, 35,140 lbs.; values at 4 cts per lb; $1,405

Mustard seed 39,700 lbs.; valued at 2 ½ cts.; $992

7. Decrease of Population. –
It appears therefore, that the productions of the islands is up on the increase. This is a matter of the utmost importance to the government, the people, and all foreign merchants established here. To improve and extend the agriculture of the country, ought to be the great aim of the government. It will be found to be the best means of checking the lamentable decrease in the native population, of attracting and employing foreign settlers, of extending commerce, and of augmenting the revenue. But, little good will be done, until the government enact new laws regulating the tenure of land, and encouraging all industrious inhabitants, whether native or foreign, to lay the waste land, — which everywhere abound, — under proper cultivation. This is clearly the interest of the King and chiefs; for their present policy of returning the land in their own right, and of granting only short leases, will depopulate the islands in a few years. It may also become dangerous to persist in it, with a people every day becoming more enlightened, knowing more wants, and desiring more comforts…

13. Population and extent of the Sandwich Islands –
What the Sandwich Islands are capable of, under good government, is evident from the following table, from data in Mr. Jarves' recent interesting work on the Sandwich Islands.

	Length	Breadth	Square miles	Population as estimated in 1823	Census of 1832	Census of 1836
Hawaii	88	73	1,000	85,000	45,792	39,364
Maui	48	30	620	20,000	35,062	24,199
Lanai	17	19	100	2,500	1,600	1,200
Molokai	40	7	190	3,500	6,000	6,000
Kahoolawe	11	8	60	50	80	80
Oahu	46	25	530	20,000	29,755	27,809
Kauai	22	24	500	10,000	10,977	8,934
Niihau	20	7	90	1,000	1,047	993
	292	193	6,090	142,050	130,313	108,579

If the above calculation be correct, the whole population for the Sandwich Islands is at present less than 18 to the square mile; while if the celebrated British navigator Capt. Cook is to be believed, the population in his day (1778) was nearly 66 to the square mile.

As his calculation was founded only on the crowds of natives whom he saw at the ports he visited, and not upon any accurate computation, it may have been exaggerated; but the above table shows a decrease of 23,471 in 13 years from 1823. From the fact it may reasonably be inferred, without taking into account the pestilence which raged in 1803 and 1804, during the reign of Tamehameha I., and the loss of life arising from his wars, that the population has decreased at least to the extent of 200,000 since 1778.

It appears from the above table that the decrease, since 1823, has been confined to six of the islands; and that in the two islands of Molokai and Kahoolawe there has been an increase of 2,520 since that year. This in some measure warrants the hope that the decrease is not the necessary effect of causes permanent and irremovable in their nature, but rather of something wrong in the habits, morals, government of the people or laws affecting marriages.

One of the missionaries, the Rev. W. P. Alexander in 1838, calculated that there were annually, in the group 6,838 deaths and only 3,335 births. I have conversed with other well-informed missionaries, who all agree in stating that the yearly deaths still greatly exceed the yearly births, and that little more than one-half, if so many, of the marriages lead to offspring.

As the climate is of surpassing salubrity, and the means of subsistence are abundant and easily procured the results I have mentioned are the more surprising. Most of the missionaries and of the medical men attached to the mission, particularly Dr. Chapin have [page 61] ascribed them to the almost universal prevalence and uncontrolled progress of a disease said to have been introduced by the first white men who visited the islands. There no doubt has been, and I fear still to a great extent exists a cause, in the laxity of native morals, why that disease should be propagated with unusual universality, and that very cause will add to the effect of the disease in preventing offspring; but the outward appearance of fat and health, more general here amongst the natives, than amongst the Indian tribes of Mexico, or any other country in South America opposed to the belief of such an inward rottenness could render the race unprolific, without the influence higher causes…

15. Food Cheap and Abundant. –

Under favorable circumstances, the population ought to increase here more rapidly than in almost any other part of the world. A native, in the country, can support himself in health and vigor at an expense of little more than a cent per day. The staple of life amongst the natives is the taro or kalo root (Arum Esculentum) prepared in the form of paste, and eaten either alone or with dried fish. It is a wholesome food and highly nutritious. It is cultivated on sloping grounds, where refreshed by frequent showers; but the best is that which grows wholly immersed excepting only the large green leaves.

In an interesting paper on the resources of these islands, from the pen of William Ladd, Esquire, published in the Hawaiian Spectator, under date 30th January 1838, it is stated that 10 feet square of land planted with taro will support a man for a year; and that one mile square so cultivated, would feed 15,151 individuals, while not much more than one twenty-fifth of that number would be required to cultivate it. Mr. Ladd still upholds the correctness of his calculations, but there are others who admit its truth only as applied to the very best lands and the first year of their cultivation. It appears that taro very soon exhausts the land, and that to ensure an equal crop the ground must be frequently changed. Nevertheless it is not to be denied that given extent of land cultivated for taro, will produce a far greater quality of food for man than if cultivated for any other plant. This would be a great advantage in a country over-populated, but in these islands, where population is the great want, it may be double whether the facility of feeding themselves on taro does not obstruct other modes of cultivation, more laborious, but also more promotive of industry. Thus I am not sure that the very cheapness of living here, which ought to augment the population, has not an opposite effect through the habits of indolence, which it perpetuates.

16. Chief Productions of the Islands. –

The Islands produce maiz, wheat, rice, potatoes, yams, bananas, arrow root, beans, peas, melons, pumpkins, cabbages, onions, radishes, lettuce, grapes, pine-apples, papayas, oranges, lemons, figs, straw-berries, gooseberries, cucumbers, olives, tomatoes, chieremoyas, sugar, coffee, mustard-seed, cotton, indigo, silk, hemp, cocoa, tobacco, ginger, turmeric, kukui-nuts, and cattle of all kinds; so that they afford a wide range of products for the reward of native industry; but I repeat, foreign example and capital are wanting to stimulate and direct that industry… [The Friend, July 1, 1844. page 62]

The Friend
Vol. II. Monday, August 1, 1844.
Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands
(by Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire)

…35. Native Churches. –

There are two of these in Honolulu; one an immense stone building [Kawaiahao], where the Rev. Mr. Armstrong officiates, and the other a large adobe house with a thatched roof, where the Rev. Mr. Smith is pastor [Kaumakapili]…

36. Catholic Cathedral –

This is the most sightly looking church in the place. It is under the charge of the Rev. The Abbe Maigret, of the society of Prepus, in Paris. He is a modest, unpretending ecclesinstic, of much zeal in his calling, exemplary in his morals, and who labors hard, visiting the sick of his communion…

37. Schools and Seminaries. –

In the very important point of providing instruction for all classes, as in every other duty connected with their sacred callings, the missionaries stand preeminent. With them, I believe, resides the merit of having excited the chiefs to desire a school for the systematic education of their children of both sexes…

Reading, spelling, writing, arithmetic (mental and written,) geography (descriptive and topographical,) history, drawing, music (vocal and instrumental,) are the chief branches of education which these young and interesting persons—the future rulers of these islands—receive, at the hands of Mr. & Mrs. Cooke.

The school room is very commodiously arranged. Strict order and obedience are observed, without any exertion of authority approaching to harshness. Books, maps, stationery, globes (terrestrial and celestial,) are at all times within the access of the scholars, and there is an excellent apparatus to illustrate the movements of the planets which compose our solar system… [page 70]

The following is a list of the young chiefs at present in the school of Mr. and Mrs. Cooke:

Names	When born	Father	Mother	Adopted by	Rank, &c.
Alex. Liholiho	9 Feb. 1834	Kekuanaoa	Kinau	Kamehameha III	Heir apparent to the crown. (the King having no children.)
Moses Kekuaiwa	20 July 1829	ditto	ditto	Kaikeoewa,	Governor presumptive of Kauai.
Lot Kamehameha	11 Dec. 1830	ditto	ditto	Hoapili	Gov. presumpt. of Maui. (now convalescing from fever)
Wm. Chas. Lunalilo	31 Jan. 1835	Kanaina	Kekauluohi (The premier)		Convalescing from fever—(25th May,).
Peter Young Kaeo	4 March 1836	Kaeo	Lahilahi	John Young	
Jas. Kaliokalani	29 May 1835	Paakea	Keohokalole	Aikanaka	
David Kalakaua	16 Nov. 1836	ditto	ditto	Haaheo Kania	
Victoria Kamamalu	1 Nov. 1838	Kekaunaoa	Kinau		Heir apparent to the premiership.

Bernice Pauahi	19 Dec. 1831	Paki.	Konia	Kinau	
Abigail Makeha	10 July, 1832	Namaile	Liliha	Kekauonohi	
Jane Loeau	3 Dec. 1828	Kalaiulu-moku	Kaukaualii		Half-sister of Abigail.
Elizabeth Kekaaniau	11 Sept. 1834	Laanui	Oma		
Emma Rooke	2 Jan. 1836	Naea	Kekala	MD T. C. B. Rooke	
Lydia Makaeha	2 Sept. 1838	Paakea	Keohokalole	Paki & Konia	
Polly Paaaina	1833	Henry Lewis	Kekala	John Ii	

Nor do Mr. & Mrs. Cooke neglect to impress upon their pupils that the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and religion the basis of all private and public worth…

38. Oahu Charity School. –

In the institution of the Oahu charity school also, a missionary influence is to be traced. It took its use in the voluntary instruction, granted to half-caste children, by Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone, who arrived from the United States, in the spring of 1831, in connection with the missionary establishment. The self-devotion of Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone, towards these poor children, stimulated certain residents here to establish them in a regular school. A school house was erected, 36 feet by 26 at the cost of about $1500, on ground granted by the king, without any other charge than that of indemnifying its former occupants. In January, 1833, Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone opened the school, with 35 scholars. The number of scholars increased yearly; the schools began to have a foreign reputation, and though intended chiefly for half-caste children, among the scholars were boys from California and the Russian settlements on the N. W. Coast…

39. Mr. & Mrs. Johnstone's Select School. –

After their separation from the Oahu charity school, Mr. and Mrs. Johnstone bethought themselves of the establishment of another school, known under the above name. The school is "select" only in the respect of the number of scholars that can be accommodated, and not in that of rank, color or caste. At present the school is composed of five children of white residents; seventeen ditto of white and native; three ditto of pure natives; and seven ditto of natives of California. The terms of admission make the school select, to a certain extent…

40. Native Schools. –

Of these there exist in Honolulu fourteen, containing about 750 children. At the head of each school is a native teacher, with a native monitor under him. The pay of these teachers varies from six to twenty-five cents per day. Even this small sum is tardily paid, and but a small portion of it in cash…

41. School for Missionary Children. –

This school has been in operation for about two years. During this period, the average number of scholars has been twenty-five and of these about two thirds have boarded in the establishment [page 71]

It is named the Punahou school, and is pleasantly situated on a slight acclivity fronting the sea, about two miles east of Honolulu. The building, though of cheap construction, is large and commodious…

42. Rev. Abbe Maigret's School. –

This school is kept in several humble apartments adjoining the catholic Church, to which I have already referred, and close to the abode of the Rev. Abbe himself. It consists of about 300 scholars of both sexes, who are matriculated as belonging to it, but they do not all attend every day. There are six native teachers, and as many divisions of the school…

43. Burying Grounds. –

Protestants and Catholics have separated places of interment. They are both sufficiently ample, but as the village increases, I think they will be found too near the population. If sites were chosen to leeward of the town, and at a greater distance, I think it would be better. Among the protestants, interments sometimes take place in garden, field, and other common grounds…

…45. Hotels. –

Of these three in Honolulu; two kept by Americans, and one by a Frenchman. The charge for boarding is about one dollar a day, or $6 a week, to regular boarders. The mansion house is the best building of the three, and appears to be under the best management. They all want good large airy bedrooms, for the accommodation of transient visitors, of whom there are more than could be expected in a part of the world so remote. This is especially the case during the season of spring and fall, when the whales frequent the port.

46. House Property –

I have seen a calculation showing that 113 houses here are worth $370,000. Of these, about 38 are store houses, 26 of wood, and about 59 built of adobe or sun-burnt bricks…

…To the $370,000 may be added $20,000 for adobe buildings not enumerated in the above calculation. It does not comprise any estimate of the numerous grass houses which exist, many of them large and commodious.

At a short distance from town, in Nuuanu Valley, there are 10 cottages or summer reliefs, which may be worth altogether about $12,000 or $14,000.

47. General or Commission Merchants –

Of these, in Honolulu, there are four American houses, namely: Messrs. C. Brewer & co., E. & H. Grimes, Ladd & Co., and Paly & Co.

There are only two English firms viz: Messrs. Pelly & Allan, agents of the honorable Hudson's Bay Co., and Henry Skinner & Co.

48. Store-Keepers –

There are six American merchants of that class, namely: Stephen Reynolds, with 2 stores; Cummins & Co. 2 do; Eli Jones, 2 do; E. C. Webster, 2 do; and G. M. Moore and Robert Davis, who have each one store.

Mr. J. Montgomery is the only English store-keeper.

There are three stores kept by Chinamen, viz: Samping & Co., Ahung & Co., and Tyhung.

The naval store-keeper of the United States, M. Benson, is a government employee—and I hear is paid as such, though with liberty to trade. His classification will therefore be with that of general merchants.

After this array of names of firm and individuals who live here by trade the wonder is how they can all make out a livelihood from the very limited commerce which the port has hitherto enjoyed, and for which I refer to my table, published in the Friend of 1st June. [page 72]

The Friend
Vol. II. Wednesday, September 4, 1844.
Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands
(by Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire)

(Continued from No. VIII, page 72.)

49. Fortifications of Honolulu –

On Puawana [Puowaina] (Punch-bowl) Hill, there are in all eleven guns mounted, pointing different ways, at irregular distances from each other, along the nearly circular edge of the hill. The centre is concave, having been the crater of an extinct volcano; to whose former active operation, in former times, strata of vitrified lava descending from the hill on all sides at the depth of from four to six feet from the surface of the soil, bear unquestionable witness. Of these guns, five are long iron 32 pounders, three are long iron 12's and three are short 9's. The carriages being unserviceable, the government has invited tenders to renew them. It appears to me, the money, small as the expense may be, might be applied to some more useful purpose; for as a means of defense, the guns where they are placed and as they are placed, are useless. The hill itself, though precipitous, is assailable by escalade in several parts; and, unless made bomb-

proof, by shells in all. Though capable of being strongly fortified, to render it tenable it would require a very large garrison, incompatible with the small military force, and the limited means of this government.

Commanding the anchorage, is a fort mounting 70 guns of the following caliber, viz:

1	long	brass	32	pounder
1		do	12	do
14		hon	18	do
4		do	9	do
41		do	6	do
8		do	4	do

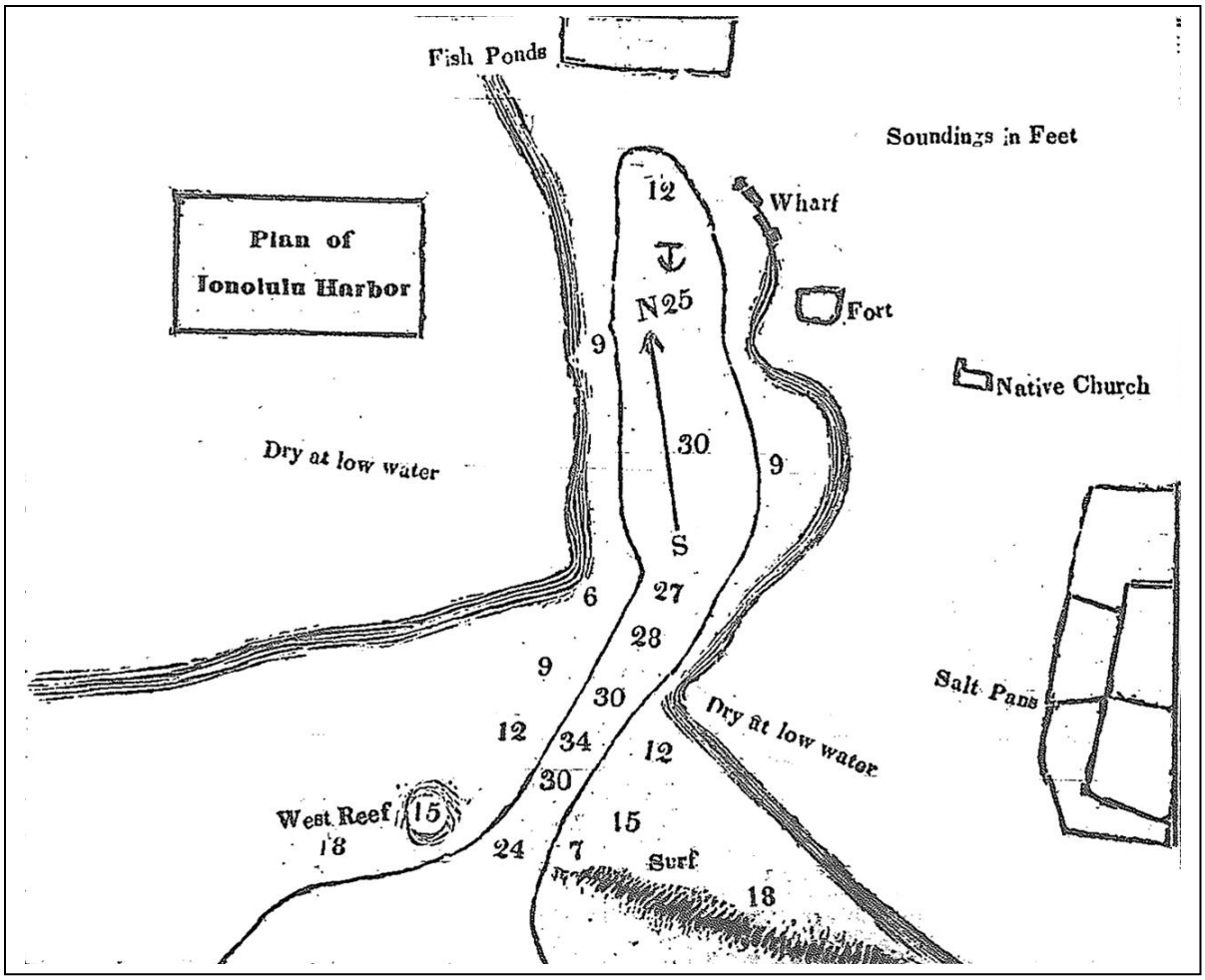


Figure 4. Plan of Honolulu Harbor (The Friend, Sept. 4, 1844:77)

The fort itself is nearly a quadrangle, with the guns pointing on all sides; and consequently few in proportion pointing to seaward; so that a very small vessel would silence its fire in a short period.

It covers a space of large extent, in the very best part of the town for government offices and store-houses; it is an eye-sore to the view of every spectator; and as a much greater protection might be given to the harbor, at much less expense of space, men, guns and powder. The sooner it is entirely demolished, the better for this government.

In front of it, extends a reef quite dry at low water; and there, a small fort of 8 long guns, on a level with the water's edge, might be constructed, affording much better protection to the men than the present fort, and commanding more effectually the anchorage. Another small fort of a few long guns of heavy caliber, if considered necessary, might be constructed on each side of the entrance to the inner anchorage, also close to the water's edge, and so places as that the shot would cross and yet the batteries not fire into each other. The fire in from and that on each side would thus concentrate upon any vessel entering or leaving the harbor, with tremendous effect.

Besides these a couple of well manned and armed gun-boats would be useful, in compelling whalers and other merchant vessels in the outer roads not to leave without satisfying the harbor dues, as has been attempted in one or two instances since I have been here.

As for any attack upon the town, by hostile ships of war, whatever cause there might have been at one time for such an apprehension, I do not see that it can exist now, after the mutual understanding of the three greatest naval powers on earth, that neither of the three under any pretense whatever, shall take possession of these islands. It is true, that that understanding does not prevent any other nation from any hostile attempt or attack; but the very existence of such an understanding implies such an interest in these as would lead them to remonstrate effectively against any attack upon unjust grounds; and it belongs to the government here, so to conduct its affairs with all foreign nations, as to afford to none just grounds of hostility. It is to the interest above mentioned, and to the belief that the government here will so act, and not to the number and position of their guns, that these islands owe the understanding referred to; and it is to a strict, equal and impartial administration of justice to all nations, and not to any martial array they can muster, whether on land or water, nor to any forts they can establish, that they will owe a long immunity from war with any foreign power.

So far as that danger is concerned, they may smelt down their big guns into poi-pots, if they square their conduct by the golden rule of doing to others only what they wish others should do to them.

There is no power on earth that can resist the combined might of Great Britain, France and America; the two first have each in their turn braved the world in arms; the policy of the third is not warlike, but it possesses the elements of gigantic strength, accumulating with a rapidity unequalled in any country. Such are the nations to which King Kamehameha III can look to for protection against foreign outrage; and his safety will depend more upon his retaining the good opinion of these three great powers, than upon any forces that he can organize within his own dominions.

While on this subject, I cannot omit stating my conviction, that the protection of these nations will be endangered by any attempt, under the existing laws, to deprive their subjects or citizens of the full benefit of lands granted long before these laws had any existence; and that they will concur in viewing any attempt at the expiry of 25 years, to dispossess the grantees of land, – those grantees being their subjects or citizens, – without the fullest indemnity for all capital outlaid and improvements made thereon, as one of atrocious injustice and spoliation, impolitic, anti-economical, opposed to the best interests of the country, and not to be tolerated…

But reverting to the subject of fortification, it is possible that the government may be reluctant to demolish what cost them so much money. What all the guns may have cost them, I cannot guess; but I have been told that the long brass 32 pounder cost them 1,000 piculs of sandalwood; which at $10 per picul, the price current at the time, was equal to $10,000!!!

I have understood that it is wished to keep up the fort, or rather guns, on Punch-bowl Hill, for the sake of firing salutes on the king's birth-day and other great occasions. I would not be one who would curtail any of the attributes or prerogatives of majesty to which, in becoming moderation, as a recognized sovereign, he is entitled—on the contrary, I would wish to see every compliment paid him that can do him honor in the eyes of his people—but all the salutes necessary could be fired with more imposing effect from the small batteries that I have suggested. And if the king should desire anything more, he could have a small battery in the square in which it is proposed to erect a new palace for his residence.

On Punch-bowl Hill there ought to be nothing but a look-out house or telegraph station, in my opinion.

50. Port of Honolulu. –

The port of Oahu consists of a basin formed by two reefs extending from the shore and converging to sea-ward, so as to leave but a narrow entrance. The following will give the reader a better idea of the entrance than any written description I can give:

The basin anchorage inside will contain nearly 100 ships in perfect safety in all weathers. Outside the reefs there is a large space of ground affording good anchorage, but vessels are exposed there during southerly winds. [page 77]

What the harbor and pilotage dues are, I have already shown in the 8th note to table of shipping, published in the Friend of the 1st May.

51. Mole or Wharves. –

There are two moles or wharves in the harbor. One was erected under an agreement between Wm. French, Esquire, and Richard Charlton, Esquire, the late British consul for these islands. The other, and the best, was constructed by

Messrs. Ladd & Co., of who spirit of enterprise I have already made favorable mention in these notes. Both are very conveniently situated, and exceed anything I have seen in any sea-port of Spanish America, excepting only Callao and Panama. Notwithstanding the antiquity of the port of San Blas, and the rising importance of that of Mazatlan, neither port, in point of these conveniences, can be compared with that of Honolulu. This is highly creditable to a small state so young in civilization.

But there is yet room for great improvement. The reef to the left of the harbor, looking to seaward, might easily be filled up from the shore with a facing of stone towards the sea so as to carry the mole all along. The ground thus gained would be of very considerable extent, and of very great value for stores, warehouses, offices, &c.

There is a young American, a civil engineer, Mr. Whistler, now here on a visit, who I have no doubt could easily form a plan, and estimate of the amount required. From what I have seen of Mr. Whistler, I feel persuaded that he would volunteer to do this service, and also to report upon the best means of conveying a more abundant supply of water to the town, and fields adjacent, by pipes, from the streams whose course, at a very short distance from the town, is greatly above the level of the village.

Both these improvements would do more than pay their own costs; and were capital wanting, I think it might be lent with great safety, on the faith of the government, and the security of the improvements themselves.

52. Prison. –

A place for incarcerating malefactors is much wanted in Honolulu. It will be more so, if the fort should be leveled down. Hitherto prisoners have generally been confined there, and fetters have been resorted to, more to prevent escape than inflict punishment—which in every instance ought to follow and not to precede conviction. Yet it must be confessed that confinement in the fort of the Sandwich Islands, with all its faults, bears a favorable comparison with that witnessed in countries older in civilization…

Whenever a jail is constructed here, provision ought to be made for a complete separation between the foreigners and natives, between the males and females, and between venial and grave offenders; and for the utmost space, cleanliness, ventilation and recreation compatible with the safe custody of the culprits. A few comfortable rooms ought to be provided for those who are merely detained for debt, contempt of court or some such offence of little moral delinquency, and involving no severe punishment, even if proved…

53. Market. –

There is a small rude market on the beach, for the supply of the shipping; and supplies of every kind can be had in greater abundance, and at cheaper prices, than in most ports of the main. Still a regular, capacious and well-constructed

market, would be a very great advantage, both to the town and shipping. It ought to be a capacious one, with separate spaces for fish, flesh meat, poultry, vegetables, fruits and grains. The situation should be convenient, both to the shipping and the town, and such as to admit of a constant supply of good fresh water, to wash the market out and keep it clean.

The interest on the money required to erect it and keep it in repair, might be raised by a small rent, in the shape of tax license, levied on every one who has a stall or place for selling, and by a small custom, if required, on things sold.

But great care should be taken to discourage any such rise in prices as would prevent whale ships from coming here for their supplies. Honolulu is already said to be dearer than Lahaina; and on this account the concourse of whalers is filling off here, and greatly increasing there. This is a fact of the worst possible augury for this port, for the increase of property in it, of its population, and of its trade. It is the concourse of whalers which gives life and activity to everything; and if it be meant that Honolulu shall continue to be the capital of the islands, every possible effort should be made to secure a continuance of that concourse. If Honolulu cannot be made to compete with Lahaina, Hilo, or other ports, in attractions for shipping, then it must decline, and ought to decline…

Owing, I presume, to ancient custom of selling all surplus produce to ships, the natives seem to prefer selling to them their best produce, and at a somewhat cheaper rate than to the inhabitants of the town. And they are not easily deterred from carrying what they have got to the beach, though offered the same or a higher price by families living up the valley. They seem to prefer carrying their heavy loads the full distance, and taking their chance of the ship-price… [page 78]

56. Building for a Custom-House –

I have already, in note 49, suggested that the site of land on which the fort now stands, would be an eligible one for public buildings and stores. For a custom-house, the ground granted to Mr. Charlton by Karaimoku, would perhaps afford a more convenient site, and it is much to be regretted that a space of ground so ample and conveniently situated should be left vacant owing to the suspense in which the title to it is kept. The vacancy of that central and conveniently situated space, is an injury to every lot adjacent, and a great drawback to the beauty of the village, whether viewed from the sea or the shore.

If the government should build a custom-house, a capacious store should be provided for the safe deposit of goods in bond, which the absurd revenue laws of Mexico are likely to keep well filled… [page 79]

The Friend
Vol. II. Friday, November 1, 1844.
Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands
(by Robert Crichton Wyllie, Esquire)

68. King and Court. –

The king and his small court, have for several years resided chiefly at Lahaina, in the island of Maui; but since the end of June, they have been living here; and I understand, this capital is to be their permanent residence. It is desirable that his majesty should not be too far removed from the seat of his government, as his absence subjects his ministers to misrepresentation, and creates delay from the necessity of consulting him on all important measures of administration. I understand that during the recent troubles of his kingdom, and till the "fiat" of her Britannic majesty's government, upon the questions referred to them, were known, it was his majesty's wish to keep himself out of the way of unnecessary intrusion, whereby the prestige of his prerogatives might be impaired. There never was, nor could be any wish on the part of his ministers to throw his majesty into the shade by studiously keeping him in retirement. In the existing state of things, it became their duty, in concurrence with the royal wish, to shield their master's prerogatives from any encroachment that could prejudice them in the eyes of his subjects. Now, his majesty appears on the arena as a member of the family of recognized independent sovereigns, and the ministers are attempting to place his court, and organize his tribunals, upon a footing suited to his altered situation. In all this they only do what is their duty to the king, and what foreign governments will expect them to do.

Where everything was to be created de novo, errors are but to be expected; and fault has been found with the code of court etiquette decreed, and with the etiquette observed on the laid festival of the 31st of July, After the explanation rendered, I believe by authority, in the Polynesian of the 31st of July, an intention to avoid any offensive preference becomes manifest; and with a government so young and surrounded by so many embarrassments, in my opinion offence ought not be felt, where no intention to give it can be suspected. On proper application being made previously, the representatives of foreign powers are at all times admitted to a personal interview with the king, for the purpose of submitting to his majesty any case of well-founded grievance which any of their countrymen may have against the government or authorities of the country.

In speaking of the court, I cannot well omit making some allusion to the King himself. In all countries the character of the sovereign is to be approached with respect, and in this particular instance I do so in strict accordance with the feeling which I entertain towards the king of these islands. It is not a little remarkable that in a society where there are some few individuals disposed to blame, censure and find fault with everything and everybody, I have never heard a single remark unfavorable to his majesty Kamehameha III. All admit the goodness of his disposition; none profess to doubt the soundness of his intentions; none accuse him of cruelty, tyranny or oppression; and those who

have familiar access to him, all concur in ascribing to his majesty much natural talent, and a good deal of acquired information. Amongst those, I am happy to quote my friend Major Low, of the Bengal army, who lately made a tour in these islands, and after presenting to the king an introductory note from H. B. M.'s consul general, experienced from his majesty the utmost kindness, rendered in the most frank, generous and gentlemanly spirit. The Major retired from these islands with the most favorable opinion of his majesty's character and talent…

His majesty of late years has become both the patron and the example of temperance among his subjects; and no one can be more regular in his attendance at church, or more zealous in discouraging the pagan rites, ceremonies and superstitions that formerly prevailed amongst the natives.

Kamehameha III is now about thirty two years of age, and though less robust than some of the chiefs, enjoys good health. On the 29 February 1837, he was married to Kalama, now aged twenty-seven years, but by whom he has no offspring. In the event of his having no succession, the crown will devolve upon Alexander Liholiho, whom his majesty has adopted for that purpose. He is a sprightly promising youth, now in his eleventh year.

A singular feature in this monarchy is the custom of appointing a female to be premier of the kingdom. This custom seems to have originated in the will of Kamehameha I, which declared the kingdom to belong to his son Liholiho, but that Kaahumanu, (one of his queens,) should be his minister.

The present premier is Kekauluohi, aged forty eight, and apparently much respected by all classes. Her attributes under the constitution are to carry into execution all business which the king wishes to transact—to be his majesty's special counselor in the great business of the kingdom—to receive reports of all government property and make it over to the king and to concur with and approve all important business which the king may transact in person. Whatever business in the kingdom she does, is to be considered as executed by the king's authority—but the king has a veto on her acts, while his own are not binding unless approved of by her.

The premier has one son, William Charles Lunalilo, an interesting youth, now in his tenth year, but I presume his sex disqualifies him from being her successor, as Victoria Kamamalu, now in her sixth year, is the reputed heir to the premiership.

I may add here that no pains are spared by Mr. and Mrs. Cook, through proper education and training, to fit these young persons, Alexander and Victoria, for the high functions which they are to be called upon to perform.

They are the children of his excellency Kekuanaoa, governor of Oahu by Kinau or Kaahumanu the second premier.

69. Native Habitations. –

In point of neatness, cleanliness and workmanship, the huts of the natives exceed those of the lower order of the Mexicans, in many parts of the republic that are reputed the most civilized. Still they are very defective in the essential points of elevation in the floor, in the roof, division of compartments, and ventilation. I do not see that, where the materials for construction are so abundant, and where the spare labor can so easily be afforded, a law requiring the natives to improve the construction of their huts, in these respects, could be considered oppressive. In most of the native huts, there is only one door, and no window. In such there can be no ventilation, and it must be extremely prejudicial to the health of the inmates, especially the children, to sleep six or eight hours in an atmosphere so heated, impure and confined. I am convinced that many diseases result from that cause alone.

70. Moles or Wharves. –

From what a "Resident" writes to the editor of the Polynesian, it appears that he finds fault with my omission of the wharf, in this port, which forms the frontage of the ship-building and repairing yard of Messrs. James Robinson & Co.

I do not suppose that any of the partners of that industrious, quiet and highly respectable firm, is the resident who so complains; nor did I think that any of her notice of their establishment was required, standing separate and immured as it does from the chief warehouse to which goods after being landed are conducted, than what appeared in the Friend of 1st May.

On inquiry, however, I find that they do allow vessels to land their cargoes on their wharf, on payment of one dollar per day for every schooner that lays along-side—of two dollars for every brig, and of three for every ship.

I find also, that within their capacious premises, they have stores, where they allow goods to be deposited on very reasonable terms, which though far from the most of the merchants, from their proximity to the anchorage of ships of war, are more eligible to receive their stores, than any other in Honolulu, and also to receive goods landed here in bond, for reshipment.

As to the small wharf belonging to Mr. Reynolds, it is separated from his shop and dwelling house by a public street, and being continuous with that of Messrs. Ladd & Co., I naturally supposed that they were the proprietors of the whole.

Messrs. Ladd & Co. charge 16 cents on every ton of goods landed on or shipped from their wharf, but make no charge for a vessel lying alongside, unless for repairs, or exceeding the reasonable time for discharging and embarking cargo… [page 97]

Honolulu in 1845

The Friend
Vol. III. October 1, 1845.
Honolulu, Oahu, Sandwich Islands

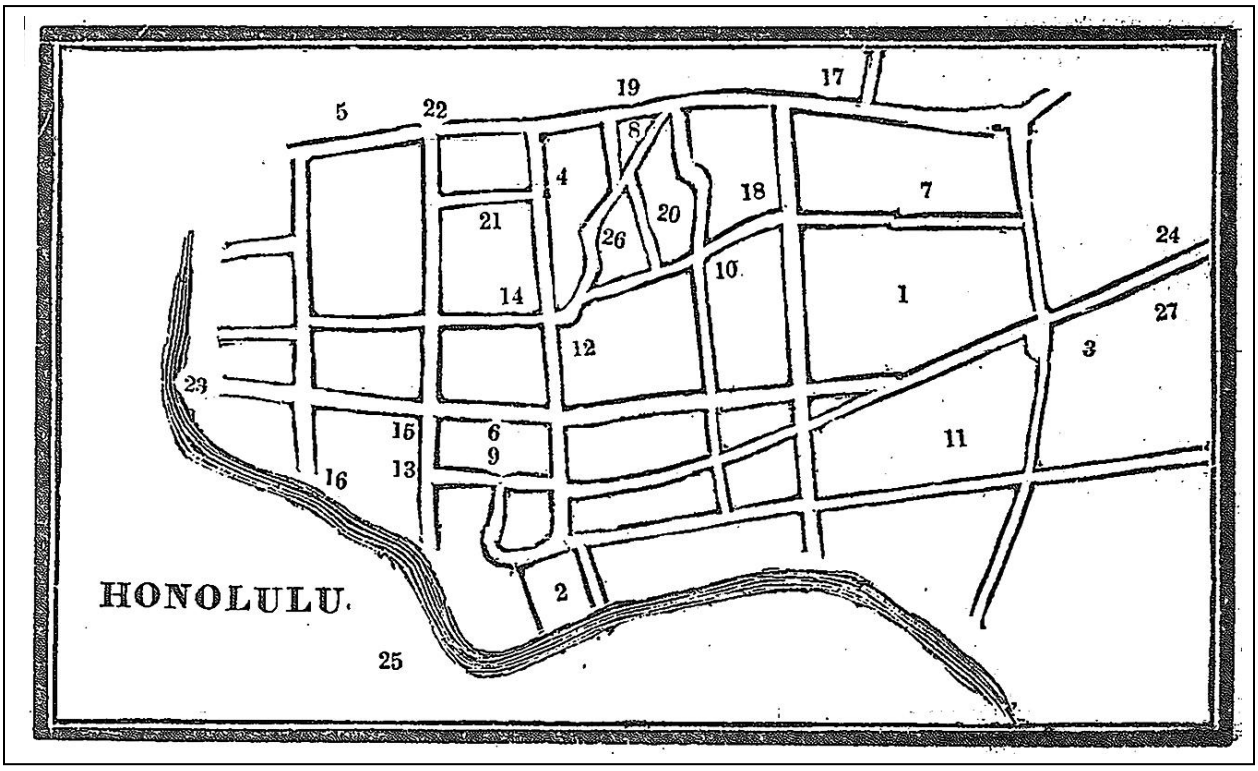


Figure 5. The Town of Honolulu (The Friend, October 1, 1845:145)

Honolulu.

The town of Honolulu, (measuring five sixths of a mile long, and two thirds wide,) the most populous of all upon the Hawaiian Islands, is situated on the south side of Oahu. It is the Capital of the Islands, and most important sea port in the north Pacific ocean. The population, native and foreign has been estimated at from 8 to 10 thousand Mr. H. Ehrenberg, a German Engineer, has recently been employed by the Government to survey the streets, and draw a map of the town. He has politely placed at our disposal a small map, designed for a wood engraving for the columns of the Friend, and by the gratuitous services of Mr. Dimond, of the Am. Mission, we are happy to present our readers with the above view of Honolulu.

The following description of localities may aid the reader, abroad, in obtaining a more correct idea of the place, than he would otherwise be able to obtain.

1. Palace.

2. Fort, and residence of His Ex. Gov. Kekuanaoa.

3. King's Chapel, (or Rev. R. Armstrong's Church).

4. Roman Catholic Chapel, (or Rev. Abbe Maigret's).

5. Native Church, (or Rev. L. Smith's).

6. Seamen's chapel, (or Rev. S. C. Damon's).

7 Young Chiefs, School, (Mr. Cook Principal),

8. Mansion House, (Carter & Thompson).

9. Government Offices.

10. Government Printing Office.

11. Oahu Charity School, (Mr. E. L. Stetson Teacher).

12. C. Brewer & Co's. Store.

13. Hon. H. [Hudson] Bay Co's. Store.

14 Hospital, American Seaman.

15. " English "

16. " French "

17. Residence H. B. M. Consul General.

18 " U. S. Consul.

19. " French "

20. " U. S. Commissioner.

21. " Seamen's Chaplain.

22. Road to Nuuanu Valley.

23. " Ewa.

24. " Waikiki.

25. Inner Harbor, (always good anchorage.)

26. Hotel de France.

27. Premises of the American Mission.

It must not be understood that any of the above mentioned buildings occupy the whole [page 145] of the square on which they are situated. Many others might be specified which are equally worthy of notice. It may be mentioned that visitors are surprised to find that the town has come to assume so much the appearance of an edified as well as civilized place. It may be questioned whether there are many towns of its size in the world, which are under better police and municipal regulations. Riots and broils in our streets are rarely if ever known, while our Sabbaths are proverbial for the quiet and order which reign

Our foreign readers may judge somewhat of the business and commerce of the town from the statement of the number of likened stores, &c. &c.

Wholesale and Retail Stores	11
Retail Stores	14
Auctioneers	2
Hotels	5
Boarding Houses	6
Sailor's Grog Shops	6

At present the town is supplied with competent and skillful artisans in the various mechanical trades, viz:--

House and Ship carpenters, Cabinet makers, Painters, masons, Printers, Caulkers, Tailors, Butchers, Tinkers, &c. &c. &c. [page 146]

Honolulu – Markets (1847)

The Friend
Vol. V. January 15, 1847

There are five markets in Honolulu, (thatched sheds) one of which is more particularly a vegetable market. The following articles are supplied in considerable abundance, viz:

Irish potatoes ($2 to $3 per bbl) sweet potatoes, kalo, Indian corn, cabbages, melons of various kinds, pumpkins, onions, bananas, plantains, beans of various kinds, capsicums, Chile peppers, tomatoes, salad, oranges, (25 cents per dozen) limes, grapes, citrons, figs, guavas, ohia apples, eggs, (25 cents to 75 cents per doz.) and fish, both fresh and dried.

Pigs, turkeys, (50 cents to $1 each) ducks, (50 cents each) fowls, (25 cents to 37 1-2 cents each) are usually hawked about the streets and meet with a ready sale, particularly in the shipping season. Beef, mutton and goat are common—wild fowls scarce—prices of all kinds of marketing are high compared with Chile.

Butter is mostly made on Hawaii and Kauai.— The whole quantity made on all the Islands during the past year, may be estimated at 10,000 pounds—the

average price of which has been thirty cents per lb. A much larger quantity would have met with ready sale. Milk, 12 1-2 cents per quart.

It is estimated that during the past year 500,000 lbs. fresh beef and 500 bls. of salted (Hawaiian) beef has been sold at Honolulu, at an average price of 6 cents for the former and 6 1-2 cents for the latter per lb. The number of sheep slaughtered and sold at Honolulu, during the same period, may be set down at 300, most of which were brought from Hawaii—price 12 1-2 cents per lb.

Number of houses in Honolulu –

Stone houses, 49; wooden houses, 39; stone or adobe below, wood above, 29; adobe houses, 345; grass houses, 875. Total number of houses, 1337.

The grass houses may be valued at from $5 to $500 each; the adobie at from $100 to $3000 each; others range from $1000 to $12000. The stores range in cost from $1000 to $8000 each. Land is so locked up by the policy of the chiefs and the prejudices of its few owners, as to bear a very artificial value. Eligible store and house-lots, when to be had, command prices varying from $1000 to $8000; but such seldom change hands. The prospect is that when the labors of the Land Commissioners are complete, and its principles carried out by the chiefs, lands will come plentifully into the market and at fairer rates.

Stores and Warehouses –
Stone stores, 15; wooden stores, 10; Adobe, 15. Total, 40.

Wholesale stores, 15; retail do., 32. (the two are in general combined.) Total number of buildings, including public do., 1386.

Public Buildings

Churches. – 3 Protestant churches and 1 Roman Catholic church—cost about $55,000.

Palace, House of the Queen, &c. –Cost about $10,000.

Honolulu Hale. –Containing the offices of the land commissioners and of the native judges.

Court House.—Court of Oahu for the trial of causes in which foreigners are concerned.

Forts.—(Papu o Honolulu.)—Fort Honolulu, within the enclosure of which is the Governor's residence, powder magazine and prison, Guns, 63.

Papu Puawaina [Puowaina].—Battery on Punch Bowl Hill. Guns, 11.

Streets and Lanes, 18.

Wharves.—James Robinson & Co.'s, (for repairing vessels) wharfage $3 to $5 per day; R. Charlton's; Government wharf (not yet completed); Stephen Reynolds'; (Grimes and Ladd & Co.'s, (for repairing vessels) wharfage 16 cents per ton; Ladd & Co.'s, wharfage $5 per day.

Shipyards.—James Robinson & Co.'s and Drew & Co.'s.

Burying Grounds.—Old burying ground, near the stone church; Nuuanu Cemetery, owned by the N. C. Association; Roman Catholic burying ground, at Kahua; burying ground near the Rev. L. Smith's church.

Hospitals.

American Hospital.—Number of inmates for the last year, 156—under the care of Mr. John Ladd.

British Hospital.—(Little Greenwich).—Number of inmates for the last year, (British) 37; other nations, 26. Total, 63. Under the care of Mr. Joseph Booth.

French Hospital.—Number of inmates for the last year, 9.

Printing Offices.

Government Press.—J. J. Jarves, Esq., Director; Charles E Hitchcock, printer—established 1844.

S. I. Mission Press.—E. H. Rogers, printer.

S. I. News Association Press.—Wilson, printer—established 1846.

Periodicals.

The Polynesian.—Government paper—weekly—edited by James Jackson Jarves—price $6 per annum.

The Friend.—For Temperance, Seamen, Marine and General Intelligence—semi-monthly—edited by Rev. Samuel C. Damon--$2.50 per annum.

Ka Elele—(The Messenger.)—Published in the Hawaiian language, for General intelligence, &c. semi-monthly—edited by Rev. Richard Armstrong—$1 per annum.

The S. I. News.—Newspaper—weekly—edited by A. G. Abell, R. C. Janion and J. B. De Fiennes--$6 per annum.

The Oahu Fountain.—A Temperance Journal—monthly—G. M. Robertson—gratis.

Hotels.—Mansion House, Carter & Macfarlane; Canton Hotel, Hungwa; Hotel d'Universe, Pierre Le Gueval; Commercial Hotel, H. Macfarlane.

Remarks.—Price of board, from $4 to $7 per week. Sleeping apartments, which in general are not attached to the hotels, are extra charge. Room hire and rents in general are expensive—the former from $4 to $12 per month, for ordinary accommodations, and houses neither spacious nor well contrived, rent from $300 to $1000 per annum. Building of any kind is expensive in Honolulu, and there are few that have pretentions to taste or elegance.

Victualing houses, 15; grog shops, 7; billiard tables, 3; bowling alleys, 6.

Foreign representatives –

Anthony Ten Eyek, Esquire, United States Commissioner;
William Miller, Esquire, British Consul General;
Jules Dudoit, Esquire, Consul of France;
Joel Turrill, Esquire, United States Consul;
Stephen Reynolds, Esquire, Bremen Consul;
E. A. Suwerkrop, Esquire, Danish Consul;
J. F. B. Marshall, Esquire, Peruvian Consul.

Societies.

Lodge of Free Masons.—Mr. Stephen Reynolds, G. M.

I. O. of O. F—Pacific Lodge.—Established April 30, 1846—35 members.

Hawaiian Bible Society.—R. W. Wood, M. D., President.

Nuuanu Cemetery Association.—Mr. J. F. B. Marshall President—established 1844.

Hawaiian Tract Society.—Rev. S. C. Damon President.

Oahu Temperance Society.—James F. B. Marshall, President, instituted 1846—41 members.

Military.—From official Report of April 1, 1846.—The corps which musters at the fort, including officers, 286; corps of King's Guards, including officers, 363; stationed at the battery, on Punch Bowl Hill, 33. Total, 682.

His Excellency, M. Kekuanaoa, Governor of Oahu, is ex officio Commander in Chief.

Police.—Henry Sea, Esp., Marshal of the Hawaiian Islands; Mr. A. P. Brickwood, Sheriff of Oahu, ex officio Prefect of Police.

The police corps consists of 2 officers and 34 men. The distinguishing marks worn by the policemen are a scarlet crown on the arm, with the initial K. III., and a red band on the cap.

Courts, Crimes, Misdemeanors, &c.

Supreme Court.—This court holds one session at Honolulu and one at Lahaina every year—at the former place in June, at the latter in December.

His Majesty the King, Chief Justice; Areka Paki, Jona Kapena, Charles Kanaina, Joshua Kaeo, Judges.

Court of Record of Oahu, for the trial of cases in which foreigners are concerned.—Lorrin Andrews and William L. Lee, Judges.—Civil suits of any magnitude have been few for 1846. We have not been able to ascertain, the precise number.

Cases in the Police Court of Honolulu—Justice Hopkins—from July 1st, 1846, to Dec. 31st:
Driving cattle through the st. cont'ry to law, 2
Furious riding in the streets of Honolulu, 5
Stealing, 43
Whoredom, 38
Drunkenness, 7
Abusive language, 1
Assault, 4
Fighting, 6
Carrying unlawful weapons, 2
Taking bribes, 2
Disturbances at night, 2
Refusing to do duty as servants, 3
Secreting seamen, 2
Trespass on property, 1
Riding another's horse secretly, 2
Total, 121

Inferior Court—Native Judges, Halali, Waolani, Kuhia, Honokaupu and Kaaukai.—Statement of offences punished from January 1st to December 4th, 1846:

Offences	Men pun.	Women pun.
Adultery fornication &c.	126	127
Theft	43	3
Gambling	35	3
Reviling language	12	2
Working on the Sabbath Day	30	8
Slander	1	
Passing false coin	1	
Heathenish practices	3	1
Rape	2	
Furious riding	6	
Interference with police	3	
Street walking		4

Drunk and disorderly		6		
Assault and battery		7		
Desertion of husbands by their wives				3
Total	275		152	

Of the 121 cases reported for six months in the police court, at least 90 were participated in by natives, which would make an average of 607 cases as above, among a native population of about 10,000, for 1846.

Setting aside the predominant vice of the natives, the table of morality is greatly in favor of the females. There is a great deal of petty, adroit thieving among a certain class of the population—chiefly on foreigners, to steal from whom it is considered by no means as disreputable as among themselves, if it be not classed as something better—which does not appear in the cases given, for probably not one in ten is ever detected. Great as has been the improvement in the social and political relations of the natives, their standard of morality is still exceeding low, though crimes are rare. A man and woman were hung in August for murder—the second case in Honolulu for six years. House breaking is not frequent. [page 12]

Some of our readers may recognize an old acquaintance in the above map of our town. So much of our columns are filled up with intelligence of a local nature, copied from the Polynesian, that we have concluded to make this number still more so, by again inserting this rough outline of the place. It originally appeared in the Friend of October 1, 1845. We have altered the localities to suit the changes that two years have made, besides adding a few more.

The town of Honolulu, (measuring five sixths of a mile long, and two thirds wide,) the most populous of all upon the Hawaiian Islands, is situated upon the south side of Oahu. It is the capital of the Islands, and most important sea port in the north Pacific Ocean. The population, native and foreign, has been estimated at from 8 to 10,00. Mr. Ehrenberg, a German Engineer, employed by the Government to survey the streets, sketched this map of the town.

The following description of localities may aid the reader abroad, in obtaining a more correct idea of the place than he would otherwise be able to obtain.

1 Palace.
2 Fort, and residence of His Ex. Gov. Kekuanaoa.
3 King's Chapel, (or Rev. R. Armstrong's Church).
4 Roman Catholic Chapel, (or Rev. Abbe Maigret's).
5 Native Church, (or Rev. L. Smith's).
6 Seamen's Chapel, (or Rev. S. C. Damon's).
7 Young Chief's School, (Mr. Cook, Principal).
8 Mansion House, (Messrs. Carter & McFarlane).
9 Government Offices.
10 Government Printing Office.
11 Oahu Charity School, (Mr. E. L. Hatch, Teacher).

12 C. Brewer & Co.'s store.
13 Hon. Hudson Bay Co.'s store.
14 Residence H. B. M Consul General.
15 " U. S. Commissioner.
16 " French Consul.
17 " U. S. "
18 " Bremen "
19 " Peruvian "
20 U. S. Hospital.
21 Residence of Seamen's Chaplain.
22. Road to Nuuanu Valley.
23 " Ewa.
24 " Waikiki.
25 Inner Harbor, (always good anchorage).
26. Hotel de France.
27 Premises of the American Mission.
28 J. B. McClurg's Store.
29 E. & H. Grimes' "
30 Everett & Co.'s "
31 Starkey, Janion & Co.'s "
32 Makee & Anthon's "
33 Ricker & Johnson's "
34 H. Skinner & Co.'s "
35 J. Robinson & Co.'s ship-yard.

It must not be understood that any of the above mentioned buildings occupy the whole of the square on which they are situated. Many others might be specified which are equally worthy of notice. It may be mentioned that visitors are surprised to find that the town has come to assume so much the appearance of a citified as well as civilized place. [page 13]

Honolulu in 1853

In 1914, Thomas G. Thrum, publisher of the Hawaiian Annual, wrote about his arrival in Honolulu in 1853. His narratives describe the Honolulu vicinity and growing waterfront, with many references to historic features that are part of the landscape that once existed along the proposed rail route:

May 16th, 1853… On the date mentioned the British topsail schooner Royalist, Captain Harris, arrived from Sydney via Tahiti, with Mrs. Harris, wife of the captain; Mrs. Webster, wife of E.C. Webster, who for a number of years subsequently kept the livery stables connected with the Commercial Hotel; Walter Seal, Jas. S. Moody and myself as passengers. Both Seal and Moody had been previously at the Island, through who I learned much of Honolulu before arriving, including the fact of Moody's former residence and jewelry shop on King Street, near the bridge, being now the Thrum homestead.

The arrival of the pilot, Captain Luce, in the early morning acquainted us with the news of smallpox being in town, supposed [1914:84] to have been brought here

from California some two months before. Our vessel was towed in partly by boats and partly warped in by bullocks hauling on a hawser along the eastern side of the passage… My attention was taken up at this time more by the military appearance of the port with the bristling guns of Punchbowl and the then fort which occupied a large part of the present Esplanade, adjoin and extending makai of Robinson & Co.'s premises, familiarly known as "the point…"

Prominent features of the city front comprised the old custom house, a three-story coral building that stood on Queen street, Ewa of Nuuanu; the then new market building and harbor master's office, of two stories (latterly Brewer & Co.'s), the courthouse premises, and Halekauila adjoining it. The two-story coral warehouse of Robinson & Co., with its rescued figure head of the Alderman Wood fixed on the gable end, gazing seawards, was a prominent landmark of the waterfront, while in the background stood out the Kawaiahao stone church, the palace, Catholic church and Bethel chapel… I was conducted home by one of the native helpers of the yard, passing on the way Burdick's cooperage, on King street, Honolulu's then center of mechanic activity, and noticeable from its large size and surmounting belfry, the stated calls from which served as the workmen's town clock.

The natural route taken was by way of Marin street to Maunakea, then to King, then along the latter toward the Nuuanu stream to near the Haliliamanu bridge, passing enroute the bakery of Captain Mossman, the Manini, and Captain Maughn premises, and [page 85] Winships "hale unihepa," the first brick house of Honolulu…

Shortly after arrival I was made aware of the first smallpox infected premises, on Maunakea street… Our house in the Kapuukolo district was soon in the midst of infection… [page 86]

A committee was appointed, including all physicians of the city, to suggest measures to combat or overcome the disease. At an adjourned meeting, establishing hospitals, districting the city, burials, destruction of straw houses and dogs were recommended, and resolution arranging the government were presented… [page 87]

Toward the end of July some forty houses at Waikiki and thirty on the Ewa side of Honolulu, two miles from town center, were being erected for the reception of patients, the Kalihi station under the care of Dr. S.P. Ford, at Mauna Pohaku, and Kulaokahua under Dr. B.F. Harty, and at Honuakaha under Dr. E. Hoffman, all of show services were volunteered.

The scourge lasted along till the opening of the year 1854, the last authoritative notice being January 28th, with a total of 2,485 reported deaths out of 6,405 cases… [page 88]

While the health conditions of the town as set forth naturally restricted one's travels, yet it did not take long to become acquainted with its principal features. Grass houses were much in evidence, though along the business streets these

had mostly given way to wooden buildings, with a number of adobe and coral intervening.

The upper side of Queen street was built up to Fort street. On the lower side the buildings were scattering. Two houses at the foot of Nuuanu street were make-shifts for the water works office following the sailors' riot fire of 1852, that had wiped out the station house at this location. Between the new market building and the Charlton wharf landing was the fish market, a series of flat-roofed sheds—as I remember them—till their change to below the foundry some years later. Adjoining Jas. Robinson & Co.'s premises was the Fort wall, extending to near the court house, [page 89] beyond which was Governor Kekuanoa's residence, known in its latter years as Edinburgh House.

Work was in progress at the corner of Kaahumanu and Queen on the Makee and Anthon block, next to which was Dr. Lathrop's drug store, with Captain Tom Spencer's ship chandlery adjoining. Abreast of the market building was H. Hackfeld's store, while the corner of Nuuanu held the Punchard store, one story, coral, subsequently Nolte's "old corner." On the opposite (Ewa) corner was the old Ladd & Co. premises, a low two-story building with upper verandas and steps thereto from both streets. The rest of this block was mostly the Caranave premises, two-story buildings fronting Nuuanu, but some distance back from the road, was a large two-story coral warehouse in the rear, lastly occupied by the Honolulu Iron Works and recently demolished to give place for their new structure… The prominent firms of that period were C. Brewer, R.C. Janion, Hudson's Bay Co., Makee & Co., Donech & Stapenhorst, Swan & Clifford, Aldrich & Bishop, J.C. Spalding, and one or two others, while the popular retail stores were those of J.T. Waterhouse, Thos. Cleghorn, B.J. Ehlers, H. & W. Dickson, Frank Spencer, Geo. Clark, the French store of P. Michel, von Holt & Heuck, Averberg & Co. H. Dimond, Gulick & Clark, and [page 90] Samsing & Co. Castle & Cooke's store, at "the mission" on Kawaiahao lane, had its special patrons… [page 91]

The waterfront presented a scene of considerable activity. The wharf area was limited to Robinson's Market, Ladd's, Custom House, and one other occupied usually with vessels under repair. Their use by foreign vessels loading and discharging, and the movements of the coasting fleet, which though small of tonnage were more in number then we have known for many years past, kept things lively… [page 92]

The town was not closely built at this time, neither in the business nor residential sections. Comfortable, and in many cases spacious, grounds surrounded the dwellings of the period, affording ample room for garden plots and ornamental plants, the taste for which, while inherent, had but recently been made possible (except in stream favored localities) through the inauguration, in 1851, of Honolulu's water works and its piping throughout the main thoroughfares… The pathways of the premises of Paki and John Ii, on King street of Kekuanaoa; Haalelela and other chiefs, and of several foreigners, were of black sand and carefully swept daily by native women… [page 93]

> Another important event of the time… was the corner-stone laying of the new steam mill and foundry of D.M. Weston, December 9th, 1853, of which the present Honolulu Iron Works is the outcome… the concern was located on the corner of Marine Street near Queen, mauka of the present W.W. Dimond warehouse… [Thrum 1914:94]

ʻĀina Hou – Esplanade: Lands of the Pākākā-Kuloloia Shoreline Filled for Wharf and Harbor Expansion (1857)

With the growing interest in economic development, the storied landscape of the Kou-Honolulu vicinity, home of the gods, temples, high chiefs, and the sources of natural resources with which to sustain the population, were buried and filled over, making ʻāina hou (new land), for the development of larger wharves, boat slips and warehouse facilities. Around this time, the old Pāpū (Fort) at and any remains of Pākākā heiau were removed or buried. In 1857, the Hawaiian language newspaper, Ka Hae Hawaii reported:

> **Iune 17,1857 (aoao 1)**
> **Ka Hae Hawaii**
> **Alanui hao.**
>
> Ua hoomoeia he alanui hao mawaho o Pakaka i Honolulu nei, i mea hookaa aku ai i ka lepo wai o ka moku kope lepo. Ua hoomoeia i keia mau la iho nei, a he maikai ke kaa ana o ke lepo. He 200 paha kapuai ka loihi. Mahope e hoomoeia ua ala la a hiki i ka Papu, i mea e kaa aku ai ko laila lepo e hoopiha ai na uapo hou e hana ia ana. Mahope aku e hoomoeia na hao alanui a hiki iuka i ka Puowaina e lawe mai ai i ka lepo hoopiha i ke kai e lilo ana i aina makai o ka Papu.
>
> [Translation]
>
> Railway.
>
> A steel railway has been laid to Pakaka in Honolulu, so that the mud from the dredge-barge can be removed. It has been laid these past few days, and it works well in moving the dirt. It is perhaps 200 feet long. After laying the rail to the Fort, the dirt was moved to fill in the new wharf that is being made. Later the railway will be laid upland to Puowaina to take dirt to fill in the water so that land will extend seaward of the Fort.

C.C. Bennett (1860) wrote:

> In the year 1857, was commenced the work of filling in the reef called Waikahalulu, seaward of the site occupied by the old Fort of Honolulu. The tract had been the property of the Queen Dowager Kalama, relict of Kamehameha III, and was purchased from her by the government for the sum of $20,000. It now forms that valuable property known as the Esplanade, on which are the new Custom House and warehouses, and which is provided with excellent facilities for wharfage. [Bennett, 1869:44]

The Daily Bulletin newspaper of Honolulu, adds an interesting note on the on-going work of filling the ancient shoreline at Kuloloia for expansion of the waterfront in 1882:

The Daily Bulletin
December 7, 1882 (page 2)
Fill being dumped along Kuloloia Shoreline

We are told that the contents of the excavator are now dumped down on the rubbish heaps near the foot of Alakea street—Kuloloia is the Hawaiian name of the place. The inhabitants complain much of the stench.

The term "esplanade" generally describes a large, open, level area outside fortress or city walls to provide clear fields of fire for the fortress' guns, and recalls the former presence of the Pāpū at which so much Hawaiian history unfolded in the period between ca. 1816 to the 1890s (see Register Map No. 279).

Public Works and Improvements in the Honolulu Region (1868)

In traditional times, ala hele and ala loa (trails and major thoroughfares) were accessed by foot. With the arrival of westerners and introduction of hooved animals led to developing new modes of travel and transporting of goods. By 1847, King Kamehameha III enacted the laws of the Alanui Aupuni (Government Roads). Many of these Alanui Aupuni were laid over the ancient system of trails. Only in instances when a more direct route could be developed (say by installing a bridge), or access was developed to clear wet lands or newly developed property rights, were the early government road redirected from the original trails. Throughout the 1800s many trails fell from use because of the steady decline in the native population, changes in land use practices – the blocking of mauka-makai accesses as large ranching and plantation interests developed, and the consolidation of population centers evolved. Several native traditions and early historical accounts cited on preceding pages of this study provide details of the public roads and works projects of the Honolulu region.

Hawaiian Gazette
April 22, 1868 (page 3)
Report of the Minister of Finance, for 1868. Department of Finance.

VIII – Expenditures in the Department of the Interior.

Public works.

Government Warehouse – Since the passing of the last Appropriation Bill, a Government Warehouse has been erected, on a most convenient site, adjoining the Custom House. The iron doors and shutters of the latter building have been repaired, and the whole external part of the building has been whitewashed and painted. Cost of the whole has amounted to $20,121.84.

Dredging Harbor – The Dredging Machine, in September of 1866, was put in complete repair, and beginning in October, was kept constantly at work for a period of eight months. The result has been a deepening of the Harbor at the

new Steamboat Wharf and at the Wharves in front of the Custom House, so that vessels of the largest draught can now come alongside with perfect safety. Of the $15,000 appropriated for this work, there have been expended the sum of $12,231.68.

Wharves and Buoys – At the time the steamers of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, running between San Francisco and Japan, were expected to make this a port of call, a contract was entered into between this Government and that Company, to erect a wharf suitable to their wants; in consequence, one has been built at an expense of $15,370.50. capable of accommodating the largest sea going steamers and although it has not been required for its original purpose, it is found to be a most valuable addition to our wharf facilities; the wharves have been repaired in many places, as also the sea walls all around the Harbor.

Owing to the unexpected charge of the new wharf which more than exceeded the whole of this appropriation, the charges for buoys were transferred to the next item. There has been expended on this appropriation $22,204.44.

Anchors and Buoys – In the Harbor of Honolulu a large iron buoy with heavy chain and anchor has been laid down outside the reef, to mark the anchorage ground. The buoys which mark the deep water channel have all been taken up and repaired, two of them being entirely new. A new spar buoy has been placed at the entrance of the channel; and a buoy with heavy chain and anchor has been laid down near the new wharf, to facilitate the swinging of steamers preparatory to starting. Six large anchors have been laid down on the inner edge of the reef, for stern moorings when the Harbor is crowded, and a number of piles have been laid down to mark the shoal water inside of the reef. Moorings have been laid down at and prepared for fifteen of the principal outports, iron buoys have been generally used for this purpose, which, if properly cared for, will be found very durable. Twelve anchors of various sizes and 360 fathoms of chain ordered from England, have not arrived, so soon as expected, but they will be available, in the course of a few months, for some of the outports which have not yet been supplied, but where such moorings are highly desirable. The whole amount expended from this appropriation is $8,297.74, but from this amount must be deducted the sum of $1,860, sent to England for the purchase of the above mentioned chains and anchors.

Powder Magazine – There has been built in a safe and yet convenient location, a magazine of sufficient capacity for all the requirements of the country. It is a fire-proof structure, being built of bricks, and having the roof protected by a covering of zinc. It is also enclosed by a high brick wall. The sum expended on this work has been $1,815.

Repairs and Improvements on Government Buildings – Under this head, a sum of $11,960.24 has been expended for the object contemplated in the appropriation. All the Government buildings have been repaired according to their requirements, and it is believed that they are in a perfectly satisfactory condition, with the exception of those which must be entirely rebuilt. A considerable addition has been made to the storage accommodation for Government material on the Esplanade.

Increase of Waterworks – Owing to the impossibility, after a thorough and exhaustive search, of finding a sufficient supply of pure water which could be taken possession of without infringing on vested rights, no action has been taken in this matter, except a full investigation of the subject and ordering water pipes from England, for which the sum of $4,637.50 have been transmitted to enable a purer supply of water to be brought to the existing reservoirs. In all the preceding appropriation bills, the necessary charges on the Honolulu Water Works have been charged to the appropriation for "Wharves and Buoys, Honolulu,"—a most unsatisfactory arrangement,—and as the expenses on the account have largely exceeded the sum at the disposal of the Department, it has found itself compelled to make the necessary charges amounting to $3,617.39, of the Bureau of Water Works on this item of expenditure.

New Water Pipes – Pipes of various sized with the necessary branches, bends, hydrants, taps, &c., for the further extension of the water service, have been ordered from England, and the necessary funds transmitted there, but the same causes with have prevented the other orders from this Government to that country from being filled, up to the present time have operated in this particular item of the Appropriation Bill, and they will not be received here until the fall of this year. The sum expended has been $2,300…

General Post Office – From the Report of the Postmaster General, it appears that the " Correspondence" passed through the Honolulu Post office…

Sites of Honolulu Region (1868)

August 8, 1868 (aoao 4)
Nupepa Kuokoa
He wahi huakai makaikai ma ka aoao Komohana Akau Oahu

E Ka Nupepa Kuokoa;—Aloha Oe.

I ka la 16 o Iulai nei, ua hoomaka aku ka hele ana mai Palolo aku ma ke alahele ma Ewa, e hiki aku ai ma Keawaula i Waianae, he la malie no ia, ua kalae pono ka lani, ua hoomalamalama mai ke'lii o ke ao i kona mau kukuna olinolino; i ka hala ana ae o ka hora 5 a me ka hapa, pane aku au i ko'u wahi keiki hoahele; E hoomakaukau mai oe i ka haliilii o ko kaua mau wahi palaumoena, i lawa no i ka makaukau ana, oia no ka hora 5 3/4, o ke kau iho la noia o maua maluna o ua mau wahi palau moena nei; e panee aku ana kela i ka loa, he noho malie wale no ka maua hana; i ikea hoi keia mea he hele makaikai, i ka hele hoi o ka wawae, he hoololo pu wale iho la no e noho malie ai, na kahi moena no e panee, (he lio a me kona mau lako,) ua hala hope o Palolo.

Waikiki-Waena.

Ua hala mai ke kula, a ke hoea mai la ka halelaau kiekie o J. Kahai ma ke Ahupuaa a Ili paha o Pahoa, ma keia aoao o Kaupapaloi, (aoao hema,) he mau uapo nui elua e halii hope mai ia oe, a loaa aku ke ahua maloo i noho mauia e na pohaku iliili, a nolaila paha kona inoa hanohano Kamoiliili, he halepule nui malaila e ku ana no ka ekalesia e pili ana me Kawaiahao, ua maalo ae kona helehelena ma ko'u lima hema, a he mau kauhale laau, a

hale pili e ae no kekahi no na kamaaina oia wahi. Ua hala ihope lakou a pau, hoea mai ana he wahi haalu kaulana, oia hoi o Kaluaohau, a he uapo pohaku aku i hanaia mawaena o ka loko pohopoho, a pae ma kela aoao, he kula papaakea aku o Kapaakea no kona inoa, a hala ihope ia mau wahi.

Ke Kula o Kahua.

Ua halawai mai la oe me ka aoao manae o ke kula kaulana o Kahua, he kula maikai keia; he akea, a me ka palahalaha, he pohopoho a hakukele nae kekahi wahi i ka wa ua nui, elua mile a keu paha e hiki aku ai oia iloko o ke kulanakauhale Alii, ke nana ae la oe ma kou aoao akau mauka, e waiho kahelahela mai ana ke awawa nani o Manoa, e kupuni mai ana ka ua kaulana o ua aina uka la, oia hoi ka uakuahine, a mauka pono ae e ku kelakela mai ana me kona hanohano nui ka hale kula keikie o Kapunahou, a me kona mau pa e hoopuni ana, a ma ke Komohana ae olaila, o Makiki me kona hale halawai maikai, a me kekahi hale kiekie nani e ae, no Rev. P.J. Kulike, a eia paha i ko lakou mau luaui ikeia manawa, a makai ae e pili kokoke ana i ke alanui, ka hale kula kaikamahine kaulana o Makiki, o Ululani ua wahi la.. A manae koke mai o ua hale kula la ke alapii o Manoa, Makiki, Kapunahou. Ua pau paha kau alawa ana mauka, a e nana ae kaua makai, he nani a he mea hou no hoi no keia mau makahiki hope mai nei no, he pa laau nui a hanohano no Makale, (Mr McCully.) kakauolelo o ka Ahakiekie, he huilawai nui malaila, a me ka e-a maia o ka wao, a makai ae he pa mauu nui ai a ka lio, he mau haneri kanaka paha e hana mau ana malaila i kela a me keia pule, a he mau hale nui e waiho ai na mauu i hoonoho papa ia, a he mau kaledesona paakai ke hoopau ia ma ia hana, ma ke kopi ana i mea e makaala maikai ai ka mauu, aole e punahelu a popopo paha; a makai ae o Pawaa ma, a ke hele aku nei kakou i waena pono o ke kula, aia mauka kahi heihei lio, a makai mai o Kewalo, a kokoke komo i ke kulanakauhale. Aia no mauka ka puu kaulana o Puawaina, a ma ka aoao makai, au-i komohana ka luakini kaulana o Kawaiahao.

No Honolulu.

Ua komo aku la kakou iloko o ke kulanakauhale nui o keia pae aina, a kulanakauhale alii hoi, kahi e ku nei ka hale alii o ka Moi, a kahi hoi e noho mau nei na poo Aupuni, a me na oihana nui a hanohano e ae o ke Aupuni, he mau alanui loaloa maikai e ae e moe kapakahi ana mai ka hema hikina ike ae, a ka akau komohana ae, o ke alanui waena, oia ke alanui alii a hele loa i Ewa, a mai ka puka pa o Halealii aku e mana ana a hele hou ua alanui a hiki i Ulakoheo, oia ke alanui kalepa, a makai ae ke alanui Moi-wahine e hiki ana i Ulakoheo kekahi aoao, a e puka loa ana i ke kaha alialia o Kukuluaeo ma, a mauka ae o ke alanui alii. he wahi alanui e hoomaka uuku ana mai ka halepaipalapala mua iho nei o na misionari, e hele ana mauka o na pa Alii, a hiki i Monikahaae, a i ka Nekina, a poomuku mai i ka huina o Alanui Maunakea, a ua kapaia keia Alanui, o Alanui Hotele, a mauka ae kekahi alanui, e hoomaka ana mai kula mai o Kahua a hele loa i Kekaha, a komo hoi i ke kulanakauhale a hiki aku i ka muliwai o Kaumakapili i ka uapo a Kamika, (L.S.) Ua kapaia kela alanui, Alanui Beritania. A mauka ae kekahi alanui e kokoke ana i ka halekula alii; a he mau alanui kekahi ma ka laula, e pili ana i ke kula o Kahua, oia ke Alanui Alapai, a mawaena aku ke Alanui Puowaina, e holo ana i uka a hiki i ka halemai Moiwahine, a hoohualala loa aku i Pauoa, a hooiho loa iho makai o Apua, Kakaako ma, a mawaena ae hoi ke Alanui Rikeke, mai ka hale noho o W. Rikeke e pili ana i ke Alanui Beritania, a Limaikaika ma i noho iho nei, aole i puka loa aku iuka, a hooiho loa aku la makai o Huehue a hiki i ke kahakai; a mawaena aku ke Alanuikea, e hui ana kona lihi makai me Alanui Moiwahine, a hoopale koke ia mai la e na

pa hale no M. Kekuanaoa paha, a hooholo loa kona pua mauka a hui me Alanui Ema, a hui me Alanui Beritania. O ke alanui Ema hoi, ua hoomaka aku mai Alanui Beritania a hui me Alanui hele i Pauoa.

A mawaena aku ke Alanui Papu, maikai loa mai o Ainahou a hiki i Monikahaae a hala loa'ku i uka, ua okiia e ia ke Alanui Moiwahine, ke Alanui Kalepa, ke Alanui Alii, ke Alanui Hotele, ke Alanui Beritania a mauka aku. A mawaena aku o laila, he mau alanui liilii a pokole, Alanui Kaahumanu, mai na hale mahoe mai makai o ka uapo, a hiki i ka hale leta, a malaila pau mai, ua okiia mai ke Alanui Moiwahine, a me Alanui Kalepa. A he wahi alanui mawaena o ka halepaipalapala o ke Aupuni a me ke Keena Kuokoa; oia ke Alanui Betera, a he mau wahi alanui liilii aku mai ka halekuai o Kakela me Kuke, a holo kapakahi a hiki i ka Nekina, a hookapakahi nohoi manae e kokoke ana i Monikahaae. A mawaena aku no hoi ke Alanui Nuuanu, e hoomaka ana mai ka uapo mai, a holo loa i uka ma ke awawa o Nuuanu a hiki aku i Koolau. A ma o aku ke Alanui Maunakea, e hoomaka ana mai Ulakoheo mai, a e hui ana me Alanui Beritania, e kokoke ana i ka halepule i Kaumakapili, a he wahi Alanui uuku mai ka hale pule ponoi mai a hui me Alanui Hotele, a he wahi Alanui uuku kekahi mai Alanui Papu mai a hiki i Alanui Nuuanu, kokoke i ka halepule o Roma. (Aole i pau)

[Translation – Summary]

A little journey to the North West side of Oahu

To the Newspaper Kuokoa—Aloha:

On the 16th day of this past July, the trip was started from Palolo along the road to Ewa, out to Keawaula at Waianae…

Waikiki-Waena (Middle Waikiki).

Passing the flat land I arrived at the wooden house of J. Kahai in the Ahupuaa or perhaps ili of Pahoa, on this side of Kaupapaloi, (south side) where two large bridges are set behind you, and you arrive at the dry hillock where are found the little stones. That is perhaps how it came to be called by the distinguished name of Kamoiliili. There is a large church found there which is associated with Kawaiahao. I passed it on my left side and there are some wooden houses and thatch houses belonging to the natives of that place. Leaving them behind I arrived at the famous hollow (low area in the land), which is Kaluaohau, and there is a stone bridge made between the ponds and the side where is the coral plains known by the name, Kapaakea. Then I passed those places.

Ke Kula o Kahua (The Plain of Kahua).

You then meet with the eastern side of the famous plain of Kahua, this is a fine kula land; wide and long, there are depressions and boggy areas in places, particularly in times of great rain. Some two miles beyond, you arrive at the Chiefly city. Looking to the uplands on the right, you see the beautiful open valley of Manoa, surrounded by the famous rain of the uplands, that is the Uakuahine, and right above you is the distinguished

high school of Kapunahou, surrounded by its wall. On the West is Makiki with the fine meeting house, and the majestic house of Rev. P.J. Gulick. And here at this time, one may know that makai, you are close to the road and the famous girl's school of Makiki. That place is Ululani. And nearby on the east of that school is the ascent to Manoa, Makiki and Kapunahou. This is perhaps enough of our looking to the uplands. Let us now look to the lowlands. There is a new thing of beauty in these last few years, at large wooden wall of Mr. McCully, Secretary of the Legislature. There is a large grinding wheel there, and growth of the e-a banana's of the wild, and below is a large hay lot for horse feed. There are perhaps several hundred men working there all the time from week to week, and many large houses in which the hay is kept and the salt stored so that it will not go bad. Below there is Pawaa, and we then go between the kula land, where above is the horse race track, and makai is Kewalo. Now we come near the entry of the city. There above is the famous hill, Puowaina, and on the makai and west side is the famous church of Kawaiahao.

About Honolulu.

We have now entered the great town of this island group, the chiefly city, where the palace of the King stands, and where the leaders of this nation reside. Where the distinguished work of the nation is done. There are many long streets and those that cut across them south to east, and north to west. The central street is King Street which runs to Ewa, and from the gate of the Palace, there are branches of new roads going to Ulakoheo, that is Market Street, and shoreward of Queen Street to Ulakoheo on one side, and running all the way to the salt flats of Kukuluaeo. And above King Street is a little street that begins at the first print house of the missionaries, running along the Royal enclosure to Monikahaae, and to Nekina; then to the intersection at the top of Maunakea Street, and the street called Hotel Street. Then the road mauka of there is where the plain of Kahua begins, running all the way to Kekaha. Now coming into the city, you reach the estuary of Kaumakapili and the Smith Street Bridge. That street is called Beretania. Just upland is a street near the royal school; and there are several roads across the expanse adjoining Kula o Kahua, Alapai Street, and between there Punchbowl Street, running upland to the Queen's Hospital, rounding up to Pauoa, and descending down to Apua, Kakaako and such. Also between is Richards Street, from the residence of W. Richards next to Beretania Street, and where Armstrong folks resided. It does not go far inland, but it goes makai of Huehue to the shore; and between is Alakea Street, with its shoreward section joining with Queen Street, and perhaps ending at the house lot of M. Kekuanaoa. At its upper limit it joins with Emma Street, and joins with Beretania Street. Emma Street begins at Beretania Street and joins with the road that goes to Pauoa.

Then in the middle is Fort Street, the shoreward extreme is Ainahou and it reaches up to Monikahaae, cutting off Queen Street, Merchant Street,

King Street, Hotel Street, Beretania Street and above. Between there, there are many short, little streets. Kaahumanu Street, from the twin houses, shoreward at the wharf, to the post office, and from there cutting across Queen Street. There is a little street between the Government print house and the office of the Kuokoa; being Bethel Street, and other little streets from the store of Castle and Cooke, running at an angle to Nekina, and at an east angle to near Monikahaae. Also running between is Nuuanu Street which begins at the wharf, and runs upland to the valley of Nuuanu and on to Koolau. And next is Maunakea Street, beginning at Ulakoheo and intersecting Beretania Street near Kaumakapili Church, as well as little streets from the church over to Hotel Street. There are also little streets from Fort Street to Nuuanu Street close to the Catholic Church…

Robinson's Wharf at Pākākā

As cited in many of the historical narratives above, the Honolulu wharf of J. Robinson and Company, adjoining the old Fort and former heiau site at Pākākā was a place of rich traditions and transitions in the history of Honolulu (specifically land crossed by the proposed rail corridor). Robinson's wharf was formally established by 1822, and remained in operation under one of the original partners until 1868. The following article from the Hawaiian Gazette, summarizes the history of the wharf lot up to 1868 (see Register Map No. 279):

Hawaiian Gazette
September 16, 1868 (page 2)
Dissolution of the Firm of J. Robinson & Co.
(Formerly situated at Pakaka)

The oldest firm in Honolulu, that of James, Robinson & Co., was last Saturday dissolved by the death of Robert G. Lawrence, one of its two original members. It was commenced in 1822, and the shipyard located on the point (Pakaka) in 1827, where by patient industry, close application to the business, and prudent management of their affairs, the firm has accumulated wealth and grown aged with the flight of years. Mr. R. W. Holt was for many years a partner. He died in 1861, leaving a large estate to his family.

The commencement of this firm was through a common friendship and common misfortune—the result of one of those accidents which give a turn to human life, and wholly divert it from its former course. In 1821, Mr. Robinson and Mr. Lawrence, both young men, left England to seek their fortunes in the distant and then imperfectly known Pacific Ocean. They sailed in the Hermes, reaching Honolulu in the spring of 1822. The Japan whaling-ground having been just brought into notice, the Hermes, together with the British ship Pearl, started the same day from this port to cruise there. Twenty days out, on the same night, both vessels ran upon an unknown reef and were totally lost. More than sixty persons were thus thrown upon a desolate, barren lagoon island, in an unfrequented part of the ocean, with no prospect of succor except through their own management and skill.

Mr. Robinson commenced to build a schooner from the wreck of the ships, in which, with eleven others, he subsequently reached these islands in October, 1822. Before the completion of the schooner, an English whaler made the reef, and took away all the men except Mr. Robinson's party of six, and six sailors, who would neither go away nor work for their own deliverance.

Four months were spent upon the reef—now known as the Pearl and Hermes Reef—and the schooner, short of water and provisions, started for Honolulu. A long passage of ten weeks, with no other nautical instrument than an old quadrant and a pinchbeck watch to determine their position, brought them in sight of Hawaii with scarcely any provisions left, and only three gallons of fresh water on board.

Mr. Robinson and Mr. Lawrence, thus thrown upon this Island as waifs from the sea—their original plans entirely broken up, had really, by their indomitable energy and thrift, made the wreck on the Pearl and Hermes Reef the foundation of their subsequent business and financial success. Their schooner was sold here for two thousand dollars, and Mr. Robinson found immediate engagement to put up others, imported about that time from the East. They found that a shipyard was already a necessity of the port, and they entered upon the business. In 1827 they obtained from Kalaimoku, Pakaka—the Point—then nothing more than a coral reef, on which they established their shipyard and built the first wharves able to take alongside coasters and ships.

Through the long period of forty-six years this firm has identified itself with the business interests of the Islands, and its name and financial resources have become familiarized to all our residents. The partnership that existed was not one founded on legal forms or written conditions. It was commenced and has been carried on these long years through the simple force of individual character and confidence in personal integrity. That either member of the firm insisted upon a business transaction or as investment contrary to the opinion of the others, was an unknown fact. The firm has always been a unit in its plans and transactions, keeping their affairs to themselves and continuing steadily prosperous.

Mr. Lawrence was born at Bermondsey, England, January 9th, 1793, and was consequently, at the time of his death in his 76th year. Three sisters and a brother are yet living, in England, all in advanced years. He leaves no children.

For some years past, on account of his growing infirmities, he has seldom left the premises on the Point, and latterly was confined to his house. Since his arrival in 1822 he has left this Island but once—on a business trip to Maui—and has never been off the group. Such another instance of adherence to one locality, we think, can hardly be pointed out.

His large estate has been devised by will, the items of which are not yet made public. The funeral will be attended from the house on the Point, where he has so long resided.

The Honolulu Fish Market in 1868

The Honolulu Fish Market was situated at the Western end of Queen Street at Kapāpoko, and on the east of where Maunakea Street ended at the shore (see Register Map No. 430). The narrative below, from the Hawaiian Gazette offers readers a glimpse into a day at the market, which was also an indicator of the changes that were occurring where sustainable fishing and exchange of goods was giving way to western driven economics:

September 23, 1868
Hawaiian Gazette (page 3)
Saturday Afternoon at the Fish Market.

Saturday afternoon is the time to see the native population of Honolulu, especially the female portion, out in full force. From four o'clock until sundown, the space devoted to fish and meat stalls, makai of the iron foundry, is crowded with customers, chaffering and bargaining for their Saturday night's and Sunday's supply of fish. The dealers standing behind their tables, are loud in publishing the fine qualities and cheapness of their wares, which consist of fish of many varieties that have a familiar look to the foreign eye, and many more that are quite strange in shape and color; live crawfish, with their projecting eyes, crawling about the board; queer looking sea eggs, with their yellow or red contents; slimy, disgusting looking squids; shell-fish, such as olepe and opihis; piles of limu, or sea-weed, the smell of which is anything but attractive; and so forth. At the beef stalls nearby, huge chunks of meat, tripe, liver and "all sorts," are being sold by the [illegible] worth, while a monster hog, hot from the oven, is retailed piecemeal, so much a piece. Meantime the road leading to the market is lined with itinerant dealers in roasted shrimps, potatoes, taro, tobacco, wooden pipes, leis or wreaths, and in fact everything the native appetite or fancy may incline to. All this while the crowds of gaily dressed native women and gala dressed men are passing to and fro, making their purchase, and the jingle of "hard cash" sounds on the boards, mingled with the ceaseless hum of voices, in which one can only distinguish the words "hapaha—hapawalu." Such is a Saturday afternoon at the Honolulu fish market.

Honolulu and Vicinity described in 1876

Hawaiian Gazette
June 28, 1876 (page 4)
A Brief Description of Honolulu
(By W. Laird MacGreggor)

A year ago I left Southampton in search of a better climate than I had been able to find during an experience of twelve years on the shores of the Mediterranean, on the banks of the Nile… You can live and sleep almost wholly in the open air with impunity; to do so at the Mediterranean health resorts, or in Egypt, would produce colds and fatal complications. Here glass windows are seldom or never used. French folding shutters, fitted with venetian blinds, taking their place, affording the needful privacy and protection, but freely admitting the air.

The consequence is, that by night or by day the cool refreshing N. E. trade wind circulates through every room passage, and corridor of every home in the place, affording to invalids a constant supply of oxygen, so necessary for the proper serration of their blood.

About 10 A. M. the N. E. trade sets in, and continues until 5 P. M. From that hour, and until 10 A. M. next day, the evenings and nights are quite calm. The average number of days during the year when this health-giving wind blows is 273. On the remaining days, the south wind takes its place or the atmosphere is calm. The force of the wind seldom or never exceeds 4 or 5 of the Admiralty standard, that is what is generally known as a moderate breeze. A gale of wind is unknown.

When rain clouds came up from the sea at the windward side of the island with the N. E. trades, the moisture is wrung out of them by contact with the hills behind the town. The level to which the rainfall descends, about 250 feet to 300 feet above the sea, is distinctly marked by the brown and green color of the vegetation on the mountain side.

Comparatively little rain falls at Honolulu or within some miles thereof during nine months of the year.

Winter, or more correctly speaking, the rainy season, lasts from the end of October to the end of December—a period of two months. During that time a considerable amount of rain falls. If measured by inches. In November, 6:05; December, 11:26 inches; but, as the rain is tropical rain, a great quantity falls in a short space of time, rapidly banding its way to the sea through the porous subsoil, so that the surface of the ground soon dries up.

It seldom rains more than 48 hours at a time; a week's consecutive bad weather is unknown. During the rain, when the sun is obscured, the thermometer stands steadily at 70 degrees and 72 degrees, and the atmosphere is moist and warm. It is never cold with rain. The average monthly temperature from October to March is as follows;

	Sunrise.	2 P. M.
October	72	84
November	71	81
December	71	78
January	68	81
February	67	80
March	69	80

During the early morning, when the air is calm and evaporation active, the thermometer will sometimes fall to 60 degrees. Only once during the past five years has it fallen as low as 56 degrees. From the foregoing observations it will be seen that while the summer temperature shows only a variation of from 5 degrees to 10 degrees between day and night, the variations of the winter or rainy months averages 12 degrees, that of January, February, March, the most trying months to Europe, not exceeding 12 ¼ degrees.

Facing the sea are commodious wharves with convenient sheds and warehouses alongside which vessels of 3000 tons and upwards can lie afloat to land or receive cargo.

In the immediate proximity of these wharves are situated the stores and offices of the merchants and traders who supply the people of this and the other islands of the group with the English and American goods, taking in exchange and shipping their produce, consisting of sugar, coffee, pulu, hides, wood, tallow, whale-oil, rice, &c.

The trade in whale and sperm oil, formerly the chief support of the place, has fallen from 2,551,000 gallons in 1859 to 403,876 gallons in 1874, and is yearly decreasing; but, notwithstanding the loss of this valuable commerce, and the expenditure of the fleet of whalers (in some years numbering 200 vessels) the customs revenue has risen from 116,000 dollars in 1858 to 183,000 dollars in 1874. In 1870 it attained its maximum, and was 233,000 dollars.

Running up from the wharves and landing places are several main lines of street, one only of which, the "Nuuanu" Avenue, is prolonged into the country beyond the town. It forms the main artery of communication with the windward side of the island, rising 1000 feet in six miles from the sea to summit level.

At this point, called the "Pali," it ceases to be a carriage road, and is continued by a mule path of rapid and steep descent to the plains below.

On each side are built the residences of the principal European merchants and natives; charming houses and bungalows of one or two stories in the cottage "ornee" style, deep verandahs shading them from the heat of the midday sun, and forming delightful open-air parlors in which to receive visitors during the evening. Every house is detached, standing in the midst of a charming garden, in which grow the choicest tropical and other trees, the tamarind, breadfruit, monkey pod, kukui, cocoanut, and date palm affording grateful shade. A great variety of creepers of ferns, of beautiful climbing plants, gives colors and charm to the houses, rounding in the most graceful and natural way any defects in their architectural proportions.

Wood is favorable material for building, but there are many stone and adobe houses.

About three miles from town the Nuuanu Avenue passes through an extinct volcano; its serrated and precipitous sides, nearly 4000 feet high, clothed with vegetation, the light green foliage of the kukui tree forming a graceful contrast to the deeper shade of the ferns, the lichens, and turf below. Gradually, as you advance into the volcano, the road contracts in width, until at its eastern extremity it is only a few hundred yards wide, a deep rent in the precipitous rock showing where the boiling lava long years ago escaped to the plain beneath.

Thirty years ago there was hardly a tree in the town of Honolulu: it stood on barren, treeless plain of ashes, scoria, and alluvial soil. Water being required for

the shipping and brought from the hills to the part, a distance of three miles, first one, then another householder applied for permission to draw water for domestic and garden purposes from the conduit pipe, until the government of the day increased the size of the main and supplies the town as well as the shipping with water. The result is seen today in gardens possessing the finest and greatest variety of tropical trees I have ever seen, bearing fruit of all kinds and descriptions, producing vegetables, potatoes, pumpkins, melons, strawberries, grass of a verdure all the year round that English gardeners would envy, and all this the result of irrigation. There is abundance, a never failing supply of water on the hills at a distance of two to three miles from the sea. The gardens of Honolulu show what can be done for the waste lands around the coast by irrigation.

Ka Honua Nei – About the Lay of the Land
The Importance of the Estuaries of Honolulu and Around O‘ahu

Below, J.H. Kanepuu, a native writer, and frequent contributor of traditions and historical narratives to native newspapers, shares with readers of Ka Lahui Hawaii, his thoughts about the geography of the Hawaiian Islands, and the important muliwai (estuary bays) which occur.

Aukake16, 1877 (aoao 4)
Ka Lahui Hawaii
Ka Honua nei.
A me na Mea a Pau Maluna Iho.
(Kakauia e J. H. Kanepuu)

No Oahu.—Ua olelo ia ma ka Hoikehonua a Rev. H. Binamu ma me kona mau hoa i unuhi mai ai, he 28 muliwai o Oahu. E nana kakou, Kikihale mawaena o Honolulu me Kapalama, aia kona welau mauka o Nuuanu a me Manoa,—Apuakehau ma Waikiki-kai, aia kona welau mauka o Manoa, a mana ae la kekahi ma Palolo, aia kekahi ma Waialae a me Wailupe; a ma Kuliouou, apana o Kona, Honolulu, Oahu. Aia ma Puha, Waimanalo, aia kekahi ma Kalapawai ma Kailua, aia kona welau ma na loko nui o Kawainui a me Kaelepulu, aia kekahi ma Kaneohe ke kahawai o Puiwa paha. Aia kekahi ma Kahaluu malalo aku o ka halekula aupuni, ina nae paha no Waihee ia muliwai. Aia ma Kaalaea, Waiahole, Waikane ma Koolaupoko. Aia ma Kahana he muliwai nui me kona uapo kiekie ua olelo ia, he komo ka mano iloko oia muliwai. Aia ma Laie-wai kekahi muliwai, aia ma Waimea kekahi muliwai ma Koolauloa, Oahu. Aia he ekolu muliwai ma Waialua, ke huiia me ka muliwai o Kaiaka, aia kona welau mauka o Wahiawa paha, a ma Kaukonahua mai, oia paha ka muliwai loihi ma Oahu nei. Ua manao ia, aohe paha muliwai ma Waianae; aia ma Ewa kekahi mau muliwai ma Waikele, Waipio a me Waiawa, a me kekahi wahi e ae paha. Aia ma Moanalua, Kalihi a me Niuhelewai. Ina kakou e hoomaopopo ae, 1 Kikihale, 2 Apuakehau, 3 Waialae, 4 Wailupe, 5 Kuliouou, 6 Puha Waimanalo, 7 Kalapawai, 8 Kaneohe, 9 Waihee, 10 Waiahole, 11 Waikane, 12 Kahana, 13 Laie-wai, 14 Waimea, 15, 16, 17, Waialua, 18, Waikele, 19 Waiawa, 20 Moanalua, 21 Kalihi, 22 Niuhelewai.

Ina he 22 muliwai ma Oahu nei ma keia papahelu, e lawe he 22 noloko o ka 28, koe 6 muliwai ma keia papa; na ka poe ike e hai mai i ke koena, a e hoomaopopo iho no paha. He mea waiwai nui na muliwai ma Hawaii nei. Pakele loa aku na aina haole, aia a hiki aku ko kakou olelo ana ilaila, e hai aku no au i na muliwai o laila, ka loa, ka laula, a me ka hohonu, he mau tausani mile ka loa…

J.H. Kanepuu.

[Translation – Summary]

Valued Estuary Bays of O‘ahu

About Oahu. As translated from the geography by Rev. H. Bingham, there are 28 estuaries on Oahu. Let us look at Kikihale between Honolulu and Kapalama, its highest point (source) is at Nuuanu and Manoa. Apuakehau, at Waikiki kai, its source is split between Manoa and Palolo… ...There are also estuaries at Moanalua, Kalihi and Niuhelewai… All these are of great value in Hawaii…

An Itinerary of the Hawaiian Islands (1880) With a Description of the Principal Towns and Places of Interest (Developments in the ‘Ewa District and Moanalua)

George Bowser, compiled and published “The Hawaiian Kingdom Statistical and Commercial Directory and Tourists Guide” in 1880. He described his journey across the Hawaiian Islands, and provided readers with descriptions of the landscape, life of the people, western influences and development in the islands. The narratives include the history of change in Honolulu, the rise and fall of western businesses through 1880, and layering of the cultural-historical landscape crossed by the proposed rail route:

The discovery of Honolulu Harbor is attributed to Captain Brown, of the English ship “Butterworth,” who gave it the name of Fairhaven. That name soon fell into disuse, a circumstance not to be regretted, since, however appropriate as descriptive of its qualities, a name derived from a foreign language ought never to be retained if a native substitute for it can be found. The first recorded use that was made of Captain Brown’s discovery by his countrymen was the occasion [page 435] of one of those tragedies which have always been so common in the early intercourse between European traders and the inhabitants of Pacific islands. It was on November 21st, 1874, that Captain Brown discovered the harbor. He was at the time on board the “Jackal,” a smaller vessel, which acted as a tender to the “Butterworth,” and was accompanied or closely followed by a Captain Gardiner, in the “Prince Le Boo.” Brown appears to have been on somewhat intimate terms with Kaeo, the King of Kauai, who claimed the sovereignty of Oahu also. He was unwise enough to assist Kaeo with men, muskets and ammunition—unwise, because as it turned out, he assisted the weaker party. Kalanikupule, who held possession of the island in spite of the claims of Kaeo on the one hand and the great Kamehameha on the other,

revenged himself very adroitly on the friend of the defeated king. Making his designs under a cloak of friendship, he showed Captain Brown the provisions and salt from the natural salt-pans in the neighborhood were so handy to the place the "Jackal" and "Prince Le Boo" were both brought into the trap thus designed for them. On the 1st of January, 1795, whilst most of the two crews were ashore and scattered—some salting pork and others away for salt—the vessels were suddenly seized by armed natives. Captain Brown and Captain Gardiner were killed, and their crews made prisoners. Such is the earliest acquaintance that the white man made with the now busy harbor of Honolulu.

The first expedition that ever started out of this harbor, (of which we have any record), was as unlucky as the first that entered it, although its end did not involve any massacre. It consisted of the same two vessels, the "Jackal" and "Prince Le Boo," but this time under command of Admiral Kalanikupule. This man, intoxicated with his double success, formed a project which one who knew the native character better, perhaps, than any other has or ever will, has called "one of the boldest and wildest projects that a Hawaiian brain ever conceived." He intended to go over to Hawaii flying the English flag, feeling sure that by this means Kamehameha would be entrapped into visiting the foreign vessels and so be captured and killed. He reckoned without his host. As soon as the vessels were at sea, and some of the natives disabled by seasickness, the English sailors turned on their captors and took the vessels, tumbled their native crews overboard and sent Kalanikupule and his wife ignominiously ashore at Waikiki. [page 436]

…When the whalers began to frequent the place in numbers, a town soon sprung up, and by the year 1820, Honolulu contained some six or seven thousand inhabitants. To-day its population is reckoned at 17,000, a larger number than the capital of the important British Colony of New Zealand could recently boast.

The First view of Honolulu, on approaching it from the sea, has been variously described by visitors, some of whom have expressed great disappointment, whilst others have gone into raptures over the scene. Unless, however, from exaggerated descriptions the traveler has been led to expect something extremely wonderful and unusual, I do not understand how anyone can fail to be charmed with the view of Honolulu and its surrounding scenery as seen from the deck of an approaching vessel, especially after many days' confinement on shipboard, with nothing but the waste of waters around him. It is true that the hills of Oahu have not the same luxurious clothing of vegetation that is common in many of the island groups of the Southern Pacific. It is true also that the town has no characteristic buildings of a striking nature to arrest attention. Nevertheless, Honolulu is a prettier place to look at from the sea than nineteen out of twenty port tropics or elsewhere. It has rightly been called "a city in a grove." Until trees were planted it cannot have been an inviting-looking place. No visitor of former days, up to five and twenty years ago, has anything to say in praise of the city, however delighted with the surrounding scenery. Dusty streets, insignificant houses irregularly built and located, with hardly a tree to be seen anywhere, presented no feature worth a second thought. All this is now changed,

and by nothing more so than by the growth of the trees, now universally to be found throughout town and suburbs. A few of the more important building tower above the trees; but for the most part the houses and stores are completely hidden by rich evergreen foliage. This alone gives a character of its own to Honolulu which, charming as seen from the sea, is still more delightful when its cool shade is experienced in the streets and gardens of the town. [page 437] The first evidence of the commercial activity of the port to which the visitor is introduced is the large and substantial wharf or dock, as (according to an imported custom) it is usually called. Here the large steamers of the Mail Service can lie alongside with ease. On the wharf is a huge landing shed, and behind this a large building of stone, occupied as a warehouse for bonded goods.

Along the shore westward there is a series of wharves. Next to that, on which we land from the Mail Steamer, is the wharf of Messrs. Wilder & Co. Here is another great shed or store. This firm being largely engaged in the lumber trade, and owning the steamer "Likelike," which runs to the other islands, their wharf is one of the busiest. Next in order comes the Esplanade Wharf, which was constructed by the Government. This is chiefly used by foreign vessels.

The Wharves of Messrs. Allen & Robinson, and Messrs. Brewer & Co., follow, with the extensive business premises of these firms adjoining, facing the wharves on one side, and having frontages to Queen street on the other. All these wharves have deep water alongside them. Beyond are the Fish-Market wharf and that of Mr. Geo. J. Emmes. Here the water is more shallow, and only coasting craft are found. Here also are the ship-building yards of Messrs. Tibbet and Sorensen, and Mr. Emmes, with accommodation for careening vessels of considerable size. The wharves do not appear to be too numerous. In fact, at times they are taxed beyond their capabilities. It is therefore proposed that a new wharf be constructed by the Government at the foot of Fort street, at which point there is a portion of the water frontage as yet unused, on account of a rock which is in the way. There is also a sum of $100,000 on the estimates for the current financial period (two years) for the construction of a marine railroad, for taking up vessels that require repairs.

Facing the Esplanade Wharf are the Custom-house buildings, the entrance to the Custom-house itself is on Fort street. The department occupies half the upper floor of one of the buildings. They are all solid-looking erections of stone, and form a block by themselves, having open ground around them on three sides and a wide street on the other. Of these the first was built in 1860, a two-story, fireproof building, sixty feet by sixty. It is here that Customs Department are located, and hence the building is usually known as the Custom-house, Immediately alongside of this a similar warehouse was erected in 1867, and quite lately, in 1878, it has been found necessary to add another large bonding store, 200 feet in length by a width of 50 feet. This latter building has, however, but one story. The isolated posi- [page 438] tion of these warehouses and the substantial manner in which they have been built of stone, with slate or corrugated iron for roofing, renders them the safest stores in the town, and they are recognized as such by all the insurance companies, who take risks on their contents at lower rates than on any other stores. [page 439]

Outside the shed I found quite a crowd of vehicles with their chattering Kanaka drivers looking for a fare. I chartered one, and I and my belongings were quickly bowled over the level streets to my destination. Of course, I went to the Hawaiian Hotel, that pride of all the white inhabitants of Honolulu. It used, I hear, not to be so highly esteemed by a dissatisfied section of the natives, because it was built by the Government and cost a considerable sum of money, ($120,000 or so), to raise which the Government of the day ran the country into debt. I should fancy that whatever were the opinions of those days the wisdom of the proceeding has become amply evident long ago, for the hotel is a decided success, always full, and over-crowded when a steamer is in port. And this, in spite of the fact that they can make up a hundred beds. This hotel has been described so often that I do not like to add another account, and shall content myself by saying that only in the exceptional width of its verandahs and balconies does it differ from a good American hotel of the same size. The lessor, Mr. Allen Herbert, is an accomplished host, as attentive to the comfort of his guests as he is enterprising in regard to everything that can render a visit to Honolulu attractive to them. [page 440]

Next day I undertook a voyage of discovery through the town and found out the Government Buildings, and the King's palace, and many other places of more or less interest. A new palace is in course of erection, and it is estimated that it will be completed before the beginning of 1881. Such expectations are, we know, seldom realized, but the work is certainly being carried on with great dispatch. Up to the 31st of March, 1880, nearly $45,000 had been spent on this palace. The original appropriation for this work was $50,000; but it appears to have grown under the hands of the designer, or to have been estimated for with more than the usual width from the mark, even for an architect, since $80,000 for its completion and for furniture was the supply asked for this year. The foundation stone was laid with Masonic ceremonial on the anniversary of the Queen's birthday, the last day of 1879. When completed, the building will be imposing in appearance, four stories high and somewhat elaborately ornamented. There is to be a Central tower which will be eighty feet height, and each corner of the building will be finished off with a tower. The area occupied will be 140 feet by 120 feet, so that the building will be nearly square in a large garden surrounded by a high wall. It is built of coral, a roomy, but unpretending, one-story house, the most imposing thing about it being its broad verandah. [page 441]

From the palace I went to the Government buildings. This is a plain structure, but of handsome proportions, and a decided credit to the Kingdom. The great central hall and staircase of the buildings is lighted by a lantern tower, which is one of the most conspicuous objects in any view of the town from sea or shore, and is a relieving feature in a design otherwise rather homely in its character. Here, on the ground floor, is the Hawaiian Parliament House, which I only saw in an empty state, and, therefore, an inappropriately silent condition. The offices of the several Ministers of State are also on the basement floor, together with those of the departmental officers, the Board of Immigration, the Board of Health, the Education Board, etc., etc. Upstairs is the hall in which the Supreme Court of the realm holds its sessions. Here also are the offices of the law courts and the National Museum and Library. To the stranger the last named are the most interesting apartments of the building.

The Museum was established in its present quarters in 1874. An appropriation of $1,000 was made for it by the Legislature in that year, of which the Education Board spent $172 in procuring new specimens, and $357.24 for fittings and glass cases. [page 442]

The Library is a highly creditable one. As might naturally have been expected, it is particularly rich in works upon the Hawaiian Islands or in which descriptions of the Islands, their people, language, fauna and flora, or anything relating to their history, are to be found. I regret that a detailed account of both this Library and Museum, which ought to have formed part of this book, will not be ready for the press in time. It will find a place, however, on the letter-press accompanying my Atlas of the Hawaiian Islands, a work which will, I hope, be in the hands of the public within a few months after the publication of this volume. Of the organization of the law courts of the realm an elaborate account will be found in another part of this work.

I paid my next visits to the institutions in quite a different quarter of the town—in the suburbs I ought rather to say. I rode out by King street to Kapalama, to what is known as the Ewa road…

No institution for the relief of mental disease could be more [page 443] suitably situated than this. The trade wind is almost always blowing down the Nuuanu Valley, coming up from the northern coast through the wild gorge of the Pali. The asylum is situated so that it catches this health-giving breeze. It consists of a series of one-story buildings detached from the residence of the Superintendent. The grounds are not extensive, but sufficient, and trees have been planted so as to surround it with pleasant shade…

From the asylum a short canter back in the direction of the town brought me to another Government institution, for the following particulars of which I am indebted to the obliging Superintendent, Mr. Hill.

The Industrial and Reformatory School for boys is a Government institution, located at Kapalama, on the western side of the Ewa Road, about one mile north of the city. For pure air and agreeable surroundings there is probably no better location in or around Honolulu. The trade winds coming fresh and unobstructed from Nuuanu Valley, the atmospheric temperature is invariably two or three degrees lower than in the city. The school grounds surrounding the premises measure about six acres, of which about one-half is taken up by buildings and play-grounds; the other half is mostly planted with bananas of several varieties. The main building is a two-story edifice, seventy-two feet long by thirty-six in breadth. The ground floor comprises school-room, class-room and eating-room. The second story is used solely for sleeping purposes, and consists of one large room the full size of the building. The entire building is well arranged and well ventilated, and is admirably adapted to the purposes for which it is used. There are also a number of out-buildings, such as store-house, carriage house, cooking shed, bathing shed, and hospital. [page 444]

In addition to the grounds surrounding the school premises, the institution has from fifteen to twenty acres of land on Liliha street, cultivated with kalo…

The Reformatory and the Gaol being institutions of a cognate character, I closed my afternoon's excursion with a visit to the Oahu Prison. This is situated at the west side of the town and immediately at the mouth of the Nuuanu Valley. Its position for healthiness cannot be surpassed, subject as it is to every breath of the trade winds.

Built in 1857 of coral stone, cut from the various reefs by the prisoners themselves, and modeled after the Charlestown prison, near Boston, it so far has proved large enough for the criminal population of the country. All prisoners whose sentences are over three months are sent here; also prisoners committed for trial to the various terms of the Supreme and Circuit Courts. There is cell accommodation for 170, and the usual average of prisoners is 150 to 155, one half of whom are natives, the other half foreigners and Chinese…

Prisoners are employed making roads, wharves, bridges, in fact any public work which may be going on at the time. In consequence of prisoners being thus employed, with the exception of such as are kept [page 445] inside as servants, or on the sick list, or awaiting trial, no one, to look at the prison in the day time, would suspect that at night every cell was occupied, as from 6 A.M. to 5:50 P.M. all that can work are at work.

Detached from the main building, but in the main yard, is a neat and airy hospital, containing twelve beds. A physician visits the prison daily, and although there has been lately an epidemic of fever, measles and mumps, no deaths occurred. Physicians might take a note of this. Prisoners who have been deprived of the use of tobacco and stimulants for some time (as they are, no tobacco being allowed on any consideration,) are more susceptible to the influence of medicine, and as a consequence all the patients escaped.

Previous to the erection of the present building all prisoners were confined in the Old Fort, an adobe structure, which occupied the space on which now stands the store of Messrs. H. Hackfeld & Co., and the fine new building of the members of the Hawaiian Lodge, No. 21, F. & A. M. It was truly a remnant of the dark ages, and a prisoner's life in the dark and dismal cell, infested with mosquitoes, cockroaches and centipedes, was anything but pleasant, and, contrasted with the clean, airy and spacious building, second to none other in any country, it reflects credit on the Government and those who had the matter in charge, that at a time when the country was struggling for a bare existence they could find time and have the interest to push to completion the building of the present day…

Looking seaward from the prison I noticed a building which had been erected upon the reef, and on enquiry found it to be a Quarantine Station. This building had been erected by the Government in the anticipation of its being required for purposes of quarantine, but it was not until the 28th of March, this year, that occasion occurred to [page 446] put it to use for its proper purposes. It had in the

meantime been used occasionally as a temporary accommodation for immigrants. The arrival, at the date just mentioned, of a vessel bringing twenty-five Chinese passengers, among whose crew small-pox had broken out, demonstrated the foresight of the Government in erecting this commodious building…

On the next day, on which I had leisure to pursue my examination of the town, I visited some of its educational establishments. There are plenty of native schools everywhere in this Kingdom. Is it not the proud boast of the Kanaka race and of its teachers that it is ahead of all those nations which pride themselves on their advances in what we call western civilization in the proportion to the total population of those who can read and write their own language… [page 447]

My next visit was to the Iolani College, better known as the Bishop's College School. This is a boarding and day school, under the auspices of the Anglican Church, offering a sound and liberal education to all, without distinction of nationality, on liberal terms…

The school is situated on the Nuuanu Avenue, about a mile from town, at the elevation that commands a fine view of the harbor and shipping. The buildings are surrounded by four acres of land, that give abundant room for exercise and enjoyment. There is a good bathing-place within a quarter of a mile… [page 448]

They have also established a successful girls' school under the name of St. Andrew's Priory. This is a boarding and day school for girls, conducted by four Sisters of Mercy belonging to the order known as the "Devonport Sisters of the Society of the Holy Trinity…"

St. Andrew's Priory is an extensive range of distinct houses consisting of refectory, school-room, dormitory, chapel, visitor's room, bath-house, etc. These buildings are arranged on three sides of a quadrangle, the fourth side being formed by a large verandah or covered walk; the inclosed space is used as a garden. A large field, studded with magnificent trees, adjoins the houses and supplies an admirable playground… [page 449]

There is another school in Honolulu of a character similar to St. Andrew's Priory, but established to supply the needs of the Roman Catholic portion of the population. It is called the "Sisters of the Sacred Heart School" and is situated in Fort street. Of this school, Mother Superior Judith is the Principal, with Catholic Sisters for her assistants. It has 112 pupils, of whom fifty board at the school…

In King street there is another girls' school, called the Kawaiahao French [Female] Seminary. I heard an excellent account of this school, which is under the management of Miss E. K. Bingham as Principal, with Misses M. Flaxman and Emma Napoleon as Assistants. The number of pupils in the early part of this year was forty-six… [page 450]

On Fort street there is another large secondary School, which is attended by girls as well as boys…

After looking up the schools, I turned my attention to the churches. I suppose that, as a matter of etiquette, I ought have reversed this order of proceeding. I am afraid, however, that I do not rise above [page 451] the level of the majority of men in this respect, that it is chiefly on a Sunday that I think about the churches. I went first to the time-honored Bethel church, of which the reverend S. C. Damon, D. D., is the pastor. There is no man in this island community more respected for his many good works and estimable personal character than this shepherd of the seamen of the pacific. Time was when Honolulu, in the matter of its casual white population, was essentially a seamen's town. Whales were plentiful in those days in the North Pacific, and, as a consequence, whalers were plentiful at Honolulu. They came there to provision or to refit, and as a rule, did not hurry away, and to supply their wants and those of their crews when on shore was a large part of the business of Honolulu merchants, tradesmen and barkeepers—especially of the latter. Dr. Damon's special mission has always been with these seamen, and the Bethel Church was before things else the seamen's church. Ever since 1843 Dr. Damon has published a paper called The Friend, a monthly journal devoted to "Temperance, Seamen, Marine and General Intelligence." His official designation is Seamen's Chaplain, and his missionary work among the crews of vessels that have made Honolulu a port of call during the last forty years, has been as valuable as that of his fellow laborers, among the Hawaiians, although from the nature of the case he has less to show to the world for it. Bethel Church… is a wooden structure, [page 452] and stands at the corner of King street and Bethel street.

There are two native churches in Honolulu, one or other of which it is considered the correct thing for visitors, "doing" the Hawaiian Islands, to visit…

One of these churches has a native pastor, the Rev. M. Kuaea. This is the Kaumakapili Church in Beretania street, not far from where that street is crossed by Maunakea Street. Here there are morning and evening services every Sunday at half-past ten A. M. and half-past seven P. M. The other native church is at the corner of King and Punchbowl streets. It has a missionary pastor, the Rev. H. H. Parker, who is also the publisher of a newspaper called the Nupepa Kuokoa, printed in the Hawaiian language, and devoted to the elevation of the race. The services here are at half-past ten in the morning and three o'clock in the afternoon, every Sunday…

The Roman Catholic Church is also a fine building, situated in Fort street, on the opposite side of the street to the Congregational Church, and not far from it… [page 453]

I never saw any theatrical representation in Honolulu. Neither tragedy nor comedy, burlesque nor opera can be said to be naturalized here yet. Nevertheless there is a theatre Royal, where occasionally a passing company angles for a few dollars with various results. The building itself is in Hotel street, not far to the west of the Hawaiian Hotel. I cannot say much for the structure, which looks as if the best thing that could happen for the sake of the somewhat valuable site it stands on would be a good fire, only it would be a pity to see the beautiful tree which stands at the corner of the building damaged or destroyed

by such an event. This remark reminds me that there is a Fire Brigade Station not far from the theatre. There is nothing remarkable about this building or in either of the two other stations in the town; but I think the organizations for repression of fire are worthy of remark for a place of so small a population. [page 455]

"Fires in Honolulu.—In 1852, C. Brewer & Co.'s wholesale store, then located on Fort street where Mr. Henry May's grocery store now stands, was totally destroyed by fire. [page 456]

"In 1856 a fire originated in the Variety Theatre, on King street where J. T. Waterhouse & Son's store now stands, burning in its progress several buildings, including Mr. C. Afong's and Mr. Watt's stores, and the flames were only checked in their progress by a zinc and coral building owned by Mr. J. T. Waterhouse, on King street. It then burned to westward, destroying the station House, Messrs. Castle & Cooke's building and their lumber yard in the rear, and was finally checked by the old Polynesian fire-proof building. The loss was very heavy.

"In 1860 the flour mill fire occurred. Their building stood where the foundry of the Honolulu Iron Works now stands. Loss estimated at about $60,000."

"In December, 1877, the greatest conflagration occurred, known as the "Esplanade Fire." Several stores were burned, and two massive sheds (belonging to the Custom house), also, the wharf in the immediate vicinity. A heavy gale was blowing at the time. The loss was about $250,000."

"In January, 1878 Afong's coral fire-proof building on Nuuanu street, caught fire in the rear of the store. The damage was mostly by water which was about $30,000, on stock, the store being completely gutted."

To the information thus furnished to me I may add that the city is divided into four Wards, for fire purposes, and to each division a warden is allotted. The shipping in Honolulu harbor is also reckoned as a fifth Ward.

The division is made to run with the lines of two streets which intersect almost in the middle of the town—Hotel street and Fort street. These cut up the place into four districts. As Fort street runs from southwest to northeast and the course of Hotel street is nearly at right angles to it, say from northwest to southeast, the four divisions they serve as boundaries for may be called respectively, the North, East, South and West. The western quarter of the town is No. 1 Ward, with Mr. H. J. Nolte as Warden; the southern is No. 2 Ward, Mr. Henry Hart Warden; No. 3 Ward includes the northern district, Mr. J. Holck Warden; and No. 4 is the eastern quarter, with Mr. C. B. Wilson as Warden. Ward No. 5 includes the shipping in the harbor, and; so far as I can learn, has no special Warden. [page 457]

There is another public institution in Honolulu which does credit to the country, but which I did not visit. This is known as Queen Emma's Hospital, having been

named after his Queen by Kamehameha IV. The cost of erecting the hospital was partly defrayed by a public subscription, of which the King himself was one of the most energetic collectors. If the idea of erecting the hospital did not originate with him, it is certain that it was mainly owing to the energetic way in which he took the matter up that the work was accomplished when it was—about twenty years ago. It is placed just outside the town under Punchbowl Hill. It has accommodation for more than a hundred patients, and is, I was sorry to hear, always pretty full, being the only hospital for all races. [page 458]

There is in Merchant Street another valuable public institution not supported by Government. This is the Sailors' Home, which is maintained by a society organized in 1853, called the Sailors' Home Society. A deep interest is taken in this useful institution by many leading citizens of Honolulu and by the Rev. Dr. Damon, to whom it has always been an object of special interest. The Home is under the [page 459] able and efficient management of Mr. E. B. Dunscombe, and I feel that cannot speak too lightly in praise of the arrangements of the place and the excellent and thoughtful way in which it is managed.

There is one public institution which every town ought to be able to boast of, more especially every tropical town, which I miss in Honolulu. There is no public park in or about the town.

The only open spaces in the town are Emma Square and the ground around the Government buildings. Emma Square is of no great extent. It is approached from the Hawaiian Hotel by Alakea and Emma streets, and is at no great distance behind the hotel. The grounds around the Aliiolani Hale cannot be made available for a park, even if they were of sufficient extent… [page 460]

In Queen Street I found and visited the Honolulu Iron Works, of which it may be said that among the industries which occupy the time and attention of the business men of this town, none contribute more to the progress of the Islands' interests than this. Since the company commenced operations they have steadily increased their plant, year by year, until now they can work from five to six hundred men in the various shops. In the blacksmith shop there are two steam hammers, 8 blacksmiths' fires, driven by a Root blower. In the foun- [page 461] dry there are two cupolas driven by a Root blower, capable of melting 12 tons in one heat, brass furnaces capable of taking off brass castings of 800 pounds.

Brass castings have been made 30 feet long and over 3,000 pounds weight. In that important department of the Works known as the machine shop, there are three iron planers, the largest planning 72 inch by 72 inch by 12 feet; eight self-acting screw-cutting lathes, the largest 24 feet by 48 inches; one boring mill can turn or bore 8 feet diameter by 4 feet; one shaping machine; one slotter; one screwing machine; one 325-ton hydraulic press; three vertical drilling machines; one portable drill, etc. In the boiler shop there are two punching and shearing machines. The plate-bending machine will bend plates 10 feet wide. Each department has its own steam engine supplied with steam from one main boiler. With the exception of the boiler shop, all the buildings are of brick and stone, roofed with corrugated iron. Each building has a powerful crane, capable of lifting

from 16,000, to 20,000 pounds, with ease. A heavy stock of boiler and bar iron, steam and other fittings, water and steam pipe, fully equal to the capacity of the works is always on hand. Every requisite for the repair of larch iron ships and steamers is always in stock and such work is accomplished with great dispatch; but the building of sugar mills and machinery connected therewith, is what has chiefly occupied the company for some years. An account of some of the principal work executed by this company for sugar planters and others will be found in another part of this work.

After leaving the ironworks I paid a visit to the workshops of Mr. George Lucas, on Fort street. This establishment, which is known as the Honolulu Steam Plaining Mill, was established in March, 1879. This mill is well fitted and complete in every respect, having machines of the latest patterns and make, and capabilities for turning out work in great variety. It is fitted with a planer, strikers, blind machines, morticers, running lathes, band and jig saws, tenoning machine, and rip and cross-cut saws of every size, and other machines. The proprietor, Mr. George Lucas, first started business in this city March 7, 1859, but found that the rapidly-increasing demand for woodwork finish, in all its requirements, made it absolutely necessary for him to open the present establishment, which now ranks second to none in any city. First-class workmen are employed in this establishment, and all work is guaranteed. The mill is of brick, 82x42 feet, and 14 feet high. The engine is of twenty-horse power. Twenty men are employed in this establishment.

My next visit was to the stores of Messrs. Dillingham & Co., also on [page 462] Fort street, and on the same side as the planning mills, but further up the town. The house of Dillingham & Co. was formed by Mr. B. F. Dillingham and Mr. C. A. Castle, who bought the stock, business and good will of the house of H. Dimond on the first of April, 1869. The House of H. Dimond was established in the year 1819, at 95 King street; was subsequently the house of Hall & Dimond, later still of Dimond & Son, and again of H. Dimond until, he sold out to the present firm, as above stated, in 1869. Mr. Dillingham was for several years the chief clerk of Mr. Dimond, and Mr. Castle, Registrar of Public Accounts, until his death in April, 1874, since which the house has been continued by Mr. D. and the heirs of Mr. Castle, who form the present members of the firm. Until September, 1878, it was carried on in the original locality, where established by Mr. Dimond on King street, then it was removed to its present location in the new brick store at 76 Fort street, which was built expressly for them, and affords ample accommodation for their large and growing business. This firm, having prospered with the prosperity of the country, in spite of the ominous reputation of the day on which it took possession, still hopes to receive, and deserve, the patronage which has produced its prosperity in the past.

Messrs. Whitney & Robertson's stationery and bookstore, which I next visited, is on Merchant street, next to the post office and opposite the bank of Bishop & Co., and is the largest on the Islands. The business was established in 1850. On their counter may always be found the latest Eastern, Californian, European and Colonial newspapers and magazines. Passengers passing through the city can have their letters stamped and forwarded to any part of the world by calling at

their store. In connection with their establishment is a Daily Marine Bulletin, which is posted up every morning on the outside of the store, where are recorded all the arrivals of the morning, and those of the previous day, departures of vessels and projected departures of vessels for the day; also memoranda of any incidents which may have taken place, or are to take place during the day. A board containing advertisements, such as "Lost," "Found," "Wanted," "to let," etc., etc., may be found at their store. A telephone communication is established from the city to the signal station, a distance of four and a half miles, connecting with their bookstore. The operator at the signal station is a Swede, John Petersen by name, who, as soon as a vessel is seen—sometimes twenty-five miles from port—reports the same, and gives full information regarding her. Messrs. Whitney & Robertson have a blackboard outside their store, upon which are [page 463] posted all messages, for the benefit of the public. They are also in telephonic communication with the Pilot office, to whom they report all vessels heaving in sight, besides several other private wires connecting with business houses in the city. They are also publishers of several books pertaining to the Islands.

Returning to Queen street, I had occasion to visit the stores of Messrs. A. W. Peirce & Co., whose premises run through from that street to the wharf, which lies to the right of the pilot-house. They have also a bonded warehouse next to Messrs. Irwin & Co. This substantial house was first started by Capt. P. S. Wilcox and C. L. Richards, back in the fifties, under the firm name of Wilcox & Richards, and did a very successful business in selling goods, chartering ships to carry oil and bone to New Bedford, and in northern trading and whaling. Capt. Wilcox, retiring in 1865, and C. S. Richards in 1870, the present proprietor, Capt. A. W. Peirce, taking the business. The almost total loss of the whaling fleet in the Arctic seas, immediately after, on the success of which the business of the concern so largely depended, with other business losses at about the same time, gave him a sharp turn at the outset; but by industry and a steady attention to business he has achieved a high standing as a business manager, and the credit of the house is deservedly high. They have by far the largest and most complete assortment of ship chandlery and naval stores on the Sandwich Islands; and no house in San Francisco, in the same line, exceeds them in the variety of goods in stock. They also deal largely in hay, bran, oats, etc., etc.

The next business place to Messrs. Peirce & Co.'s, as we return towards the corner of Fort street, is that of Messrs. Allen & Robinson. These comprise an extensive store, yard and wharf. The shore line runs out at an angle just by the pilot-office, forming the square projection on which are the Esplanade and the steamer wharves, and Messrs. Allen and Robinson's is the first wharf on this projecting line. Theirs is a large and important business.

Next to their yard comes the substantial fire-proof building of Messrs. George W. Macfarlane & Co., wholesale merchants and importers, having Scotch and English connections. The building between Messrs. Gorge W. Macfarlane & Co. and Messrs. W. G. Irwin & Co. is the bonded warehouse of Messrs. A. W. Peirce & Co., already spoken of. At the corner of Fort and Queen streets stands the substantial two-story brick building occupied and owned by Messrs. W. G. Irwin

& Co. This is comparatively a new firm, having only been established since 1871. Its youth, however, does not prevent its be- [page 464] ing an important business house, holding the agency of numerous extensive sugar plantations, several insurance companies, and of the line of vessels trading to California known as the San Francisco and Honolulu Packets. When I first visited their premises the firm was composed of Messrs. Jno. S. Walker, Z. S. Spalding and W. G. Irwin; but I hear that Messrs. Walker and Spalding have since retired, and that Mr. Claus Spreckels, the enterprising proprietor of the Kahului Sugar Plantations in the Island of Maui, and member of a well-known firm in San Francisco, has taken their place…

Returning past Messrs. Peirce & Co.'s, we find the stores of Messrs. Brewer & Co., in the same line of business. Their premises also run back from Queen street towards the wharf, with entrances from both sides. Their business is of an extensive character. The upper part of their building is occupied as the Harbor Office. Mr. Theodore H. Davies has a spacious office built of brick on Kaahumanu street, and large stores on Queen street. Mr. Davies is the Acting Consul-General for Great Britain. Mr. John T. Waterhouse's various premises are, I think, collectively, more extensive than those of any other single house in the city. He has a fine range of buildings on Queen street, with buildings of large storage capacity adjoining, a warehouse on Merchant street, a retail store on King street and another on Fort street. His stock is of the kind usually described as comprising "everything from a needle to an anchor." He also owns a large hall known as the Lyceum, at the corner of Nuuanu and Kukui streets. In this place entertainments are given, and Mr. Waterhouse is always very liberal in allowing its use for any lecture or assembly, the object of which is of an elevating or charitable character. The wine and spirit trade of the town is in the hands of three firms—Mr. Charles [page 465] Long, who has a large two-story building on Merchant street, Messrs. Macfarlane & Co., whose brick stores are on Kaahumanu street, and Messrs. Brown & Co., whose place is near Mr. Long's…

In Nuuanu street, Messrs. Hollister & Co., have a large manufactory much more interesting to me from which they turn out great quantities of what English people have taken to calling "aerated waters," in large variety—drinks eminently suited to the climate when they are not mixed with whisky. They have also large wholesale stores, and have recently opened a new drug store and dispensary under the superintendence of Mr. J. L. Royston. Mr. H. R. Hollister and Mr. H. A. Parmalee are the partners in this firm. In Liliha street there is another manufactory of a drink more wholesome in this climate than beer or whisky. This is Mr. Israel Fisher's cider manufactory, to which a retail store is attached. His business includes the manufacture of various cooling drinks besides cider. In Kaahumanu street, Messrs. John Nott & Co. have an extensive brick warehouse and large smith's workshop, together with a retail store. On the Esplanade, or, rather, on Fort street near to it, on the site of a great fire, are Mr. J. A. Hopper's extensive premises, a range of four important factories and workshops. These include a sawing and planning mill, a brass foundry and steam-fitting shop, the Honolulu Steam Rice Mills and the Honolulu Keg Factory. These are all separate buildings, and each is on a large scale. Messrs. E. O. Hall & Son's, the hardware Merchants, have, at the corner of King and Fort streets, one of the best buildings

on the town. It is a two-story, fire-proof brick store. There are three Chinese merchants in the town, doing extensive businesses with their countrymen. The premises of two of them are on Nuuanu street. Mr. C. Afong's is one of the most substantial stores in the place, and has large storage accommodations behind it, evidencing the extent of his business. He has also a retail store adjoining—a wooden building. The premises of Messrs. Chulan & Co. are also both large and substantial, built of brick, and fire-proof. These gentlemen are also sugar and rice planters in Oahu and Kauai, and rice millers. In Fort street, Messrs. Conchee & Ahung have a wholesale store—a good brick building. All these firms have [page 466] connected business establishments on other islands. At the corner of Queen and Kaahumanu streets, stand the extensive and substantial, but not very imposing, premises of Messrs. A. S. Cleghorn & Co. This is an importing firm, and has branches at Kaunakakai on Molokai, Lahaina on Maui, and at Hilo and several other places on Hawaii. Messrs. Castle & Cooke's place, at the corner of King street and Rose lane, is a large brick building with extensive storage accommodations. They are shipping and commission merchants, making a specialty of plantation supplies, and agents for several important insurance companies. On Merchant street are the premises of two German firms. One, at the corner of that street and Fort street, Messrs. Ed. Hoffschlaegar & Co., a coral building of considerable extent, and the other at the corner of Kaahumanu street, opposite the banking-house of Bishop & Co., Messrs. F. A. Schaefer & Co. The business of both firms is of a general character. Mr. F. A. Schaefer is the Consul for the Kingdom of Italy. Mr. James I. Dowsett has his office and warehouses on Queen street. In a future chapter I shall have occasion to speak of the extensive salt works belonging to this gentleman, situated at Puuloa. Mr. E. P. Ward, also a salt manufacturer, has extensive warehouses, sheds and stables on Queen street, covering an entire block, besides a place of business on King street. I have spoken in the early part of this chapter of Messrs. Wilder & Co.'s shed on the wharf, which is known usually as the Likelike shed, from a steamer of that name belonging to the firm, which loads and discharges there. This firm has a lumber yard closely adjoining the wharves and extensive premises at the corner of Queen street and Fort street, with entrances to both streets; also a brick warehouse on the north side of Fort street. Messrs. Bolles & Co., have large brick premises on Queen street. They are ship chandlers and general merchants' agents for Davis & Co.'s, California Flour, and have an extensive business.

The last, perhaps the most important place I have to mention is the bank. Messrs. Bishop & Co.'s premises are of stone, and handsome building at the corner of Merchant and Kaahumanu streets. This is the only bank on the islands.

On the first Saturday afternoon after my arrival in Honolulu I went, as every stranger does, and as a very large number of the residents do also, to the fish market. The place is on Queen street, just beyond Messrs. Brewer & Co.'s premises, and covers a considerable area between that place and the wharf which goes by its name. This is the market of Honolulu. Not only fish, but fruit and vegetables and butchers' meat, are to be purchased here. On Saturday all the country [page 467] people come into town who can, and on the afternoon of that day the place is so crowded by pedestrians, that it is almost impossible to

move about in it. Around three sides of the area of the market runs a range of stalls occupied by individual fishmongers or butchers. In the centre, so placed that there is room to drive round between it and the stalls, is a huge shed which serves more especially as the market for vegetables, fruit and flowers. The fish supply comes not only from the sea, but from the numerous fish-ponds to be found all around the shores of the Islands, notably in the neighborhood of the Pearl River inlet. The fishermen and fishmongers are chiefly natives, and this is the place par excellence at which to see not only the numerous products of Hawaiian land and seas, but the people of the country themselves. The women in their quaint dresses, relieved by the universal lei (the flower-garland necklace); both men and women busy, lively, voluble, not so wholly absorbed in the ostensible business of the day as not to have both time and will to stay and chatter with every acquaintance fallen in with; the strange articles of merchandise mingled with so many familiar ones, and above all, the curious and beautiful display of an endless variety of fish, form together a scene to be remembered.

And now, before quitting Honolulu, I must not forget to mention two facts which do credit to the paternal Government which takes its municipal affairs under its wing. Water is laid on over almost all the town, and the streets are lighted with gas. The gas is obtained, I believe, by the use of the gasoline machines which, but for the unreasonable prejudice of leading Insurance Companies against them, would be freely in use all over the world by this time. The water is derived from reservoirs, one in the Nuuanu Valley and the other, recently constructed, at Makiki. The Government derives a good revenue from these water-works, but they no longer answer their purpose fully, especially in the matter of purity of supply… [page 468]

…about four miles from Honolulu, is the Moanalua Valley. The intervening country is of a broken character, full of very deep and romantic ravines. Messrs. Dowsett & Sumner own about 9,500 acres of this land, which, notwithstanding its rough character, affords valuable pasturage. Mr. Dowsett has also leased 3,500 acres of adjoining Crown lands, most of which is pasture land. This leasehold goes by the name of the Kahauiki and Kaluapalena Dairy Farm. A large tract of land in the Moanalua Valley belongs to Her Highness the Princess Ruth Keelikolani, who is sister to two of the late Kings of these Islands. The extensive fish-ponds in the neighborhood are also the property of Her Highness. Fine views of the sea and of the city of Honolulu can be had from several points on the road between Halawa and Moanalua.

On the way from Moanalua to town I had to pass the curious salt lake which has always been an object of interest to visitors to Honolulu. This lake was of great value to the natives in former times. From this and other sources they procured salt in such quantities that it became an important item of export, and was also largely purchased by the whalers and other traders which victualed at the Islands. This lake is wholly separated from the sea by a low range of hills, but the action of the tide on its waters demonstrates an underground connection. The lake is everywhere shallow, except near the center where a deep hole exists, which has, I believe, never been sounded with success. Here, no doubt, is the channel of communication with the sea.

The road as it enters Honolulu takes us past several important public buildings, the Lunatic Asylum, the Reformatory School and the Oahu Gaol, of which an account will be found elsewhere in these pages. [page 497]

To complete my tour of the Island I had now to visit the southeastern coast. For this purpose I made a fresh start by the King Street road. This road follows for some distance the shore line of the bay, at the head of which the harbor of Honolulu is situated. The first object of interest is the Kapiolani Park. On the way there we passed Waikiki, at which place, and all along the road hereabouts, are the Summer residences of many of the principal personages of Honolulu both native and foreign, together with many native houses of less pretension, not that any of these houses are of a pretentious character. The fashion here appears to be rather to have a number of low buildings in a group rather than one large one if any considerable amount of accommodation is required, and I have no doubt it is a custom well suited to this balmy climate. There is a good beach for bathing at Waikiki; it is, in fact, the chief bathing resort of the people of Honolulu… [Bowser, 1880:498]

The History of Honolulu and Vicinity (1846-1884)

Henry L. Sheldon arrived in Hawaiʻi in 1846, and soon began working in his trade as a newspaper publisher. Though having come from America, he was among the early foreign residents to speak again the American conspiracy to annex the Hawaiian Islands (Chapin, 1996). He married a Hawaiian woman, and served in various public roles including judge and government land agent. In 1850, Sheldon was also granted the right to purchase land from the government inventory at Kulaokahuʻa. In the early 1880s Sheldon penned a series of articles in which he documented the history of Honolulu as it was some 35 years prior to the time of his writing. His history if invaluable and provides present-day readers with rich described notable people, events and locations of past days.

Saturday Press
September 3, 1881 (page 2)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 1
(by H.L. Sheldon)

Reminiscence of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago.—No, 1.

The so-called city of Honolulu of to-day is in every particular a very different place from the village of that name, when I arrived here on the 8th of March, 1846, after a voyage of 116 days around Cape Horn from Boston, in the clipper-schooner Kamehameha III., Captain Fisher A. Newell. There were over one hundred whale ships in the harbor, closely packed, three and four side by side, coopering oil, discharging into homeward bound whalers or merchant vessels, and preparing for the summer's cruise in the northern seas.

The whaling business was much more generally successful in those days than it ever has been since. Seventeen hundred barrels was an ordinary season's catch, while frequently twenty-five hundred and as high as three thousand barrels was reported.

The port, as may be supposed, presented a busy scene. Each of these 100 and more ships had on an average thirty persons attached to it as seamen and officers, amounting in the aggregate to some 300 persons, about one half of whom were always on shore "on liberty," and they gave the town quite a lively appearance. The grog-shops were particularly lively, and the police-court presented an animated spectacle every morning.

The streets of the town—or village, as the foreign residents appropriately termed it—were dusty or muddy thoroughfares, according to the weather, with no pretense to sidewalks. Indeed, there were no necessity for the latter, for there were no horse teams and hardly a carriage to be seen. When ladies—and sometimes gentlemen—went out to an evening party or to church on Sunday, they were conveyed in a sort of handcart with four wheels, drawn by one kanaka and pushed from behind by another. To a new-comer, the sight was grotesque and a forcible reminder of the partially civilized state of the country, to see a well-dressed white lady thus pulled and propelled along the street by two bareheaded and barefooted natives, whose only clothing consisted of a malo and a very short denim frock. Goods were transported from the wharves to stores on heavy trucks, drawn by a dozen natives, sweating and tugging through the yielding soil and sand of the streets. Horses were plentiful and cheap, and most foreign residents kept one or more for riding.

Then most of the houses were of thatch, even down to the business part of the village, with here and there a stone, or more frequently an adobe structure, but generally with a thatched roof, for shingles brought around Cape Horn were costly, and Oregon lumber was as yet unknown. It cannot be denied that the thatched house, when sufficiently high between joints, was a much more comfortable lodging in this climate than our modern clapboard and shingled houses. The largest foreign-built structure at this date,--with the exception of the King's palace—was the Bethel church, where the Rev. Dr. Damon officiated, having succeeded the Rev. Mr. Deill in 1843. With the large number of seamen visiting the port at that time we may be assured that "Father Damon"—as he was generally but quite respectfully entitled—had no idle time on his hands, but was often to be seen visiting from ship to ship. The Sailor's Home was not built until some years after this.

What is now Nuuanu Avenue, was then little else than a bridle-path through the taro patches up the valley and leading to the Pali. There were no pretty cottages such as now line both sides of that fine thoroughfare, but only here and there a hut of thatch, squatting on the edge of a patch of taro or sweet potatoes. Ornamental trees had not been introduced, and the only ones to be seen in the village and suburbs were an occasional kukui or the unsightly hau.

There were no water-works, the supplies for domestic use and for shipping being obtained from wells, of which there was one in almost every house-lot. In some of these wells—particularly those near the harbor—the water rose and fell with the ocean tides. It was more or less brackish, and what housewives denominate as peculiarly "hard." Gentlemen's linen was not so immaculately white in those

days as now. There was no Fire Department, and fortunately no fires of any consequence, until when a Department was organized some years after.

It may be interesting to note the names of the principal residents and business men of Honolulu, thirty-five years ago, many of whom have since gone to join "the great majority." Alexander G. Abell was U. S. Consul, and kept his office in the large adobe building that stood on the N. W. corner of Nuuanu and Queen streets. (The latter was known as "The beach," for boats landed where Makee's block now stands.) Mr. Abell has been a resident of San Francisco ever since he was succeeded in the Consulate by the late Judge Turrell, J. B. McClurg & Co., S. H. Williams & Co., Paty & Co., E. & H. Grimes, Jones & Makee, Waldo & Co., Starkey, Janion & Co., Cummins & Co., James Robinson & Co., Henry Skinner & Co., C. Brewer & Co., were the prominent mercantile firms, all of which, except the last named, have passed away. And Brewer & Co., to-day retains in its membership none of the original partners. Names of other prominent residents occur to me, many of whom have since deceased: R. C. Wyllie, T. C. B. Rooke, M. D., R. W. Wood, M. D., E. H. Boardman, Wm. French, Geo. Pelley, Geo. T. Allan, (both agents of Hudson Bay Co.), Wm. Ladd, I. S. Hart, General Miller, H. B. M. Consul General, Jas. Smyther, Wm. Hooper, Joseph Booth, B. H. Penhallow, I. H. Wright, Jno. G. Mann, Captain John Meek, A. P. Brinsmade, Dr. G. P. Judd, Samuel Thompson, John Ladd, Robert G. Davis, C. G. Hopkins, Wm. Paty, H. Zupplein, C. W. Vincent, D. P. True, Stephen Reynolds, Charles Brewer, F. W. Thompson, O. P. Ricker, E. S. Benson, Gamaliel Drew, G. D. Gilman, Cornelius Hoyer, John Balton, W. S. Holden, S. H. Roberts, W. C. Parke, R. A. S. Wood, James Makee, E. C. Webster, J. O. Carter, D. P. Penhallow, Henry Sea, Wm. Summer, Theo. Metcalf, Henry Macfarlane, Victor Chancerel, A. P. Brickwood, and three Chinese firms—Tyhoun, Samsing & Co., and Hungwa.

Among the prominent natives of that time, I remember, beside the noble King Kamehameha III, and his Queen Kalama, A. Paki and Konia his wife, Keliiahonui, John Young, M. Kekuanaoa, Kanaina, Leleiohoku, Kapeau, Kaiminaauao, Kaliokalani, J. Piikoi, B. Namakaeha, Hooliliamanu, L. Haalelea, Kekauonohi, and many others, all now dead.

The Commerce of Honolulu, as gathered from official sources, was in those days rather insignificant when compared with the record of to-day. The gross value of imports at the Custom House, for the year ending Dec. 31, 1846, was $598,382.24; the exports of domestic produce for the same period, (more than half of which represented supplies to whalers) amounted to $763,950.74. The custom receipts for that year were $36,506.64. Sugar figures in the exports to the amount of 300,000 lbs., and molasses, 16,000 gallons. Among the imports the whalers brought goods free of duty to the value of $11,142.68, and the American Mission to the value of $5,896.15, also duty free. Lahaina, which was a favorite port of call and roadstead anchorage for whalers, returned in 1846 for harbor dues, duties, etc., the sum of $4,874.62.

The American Missionaries, then and for many years subsequently under the direction and supported by the A.B.C.F.M. of Boston, held their general meeting

in Honolulu in June, 1846. As I had read a great deal in boyhood about the Sandwich Islands Mission, I naturally was curious to see these men who had devoted their lives to the work of Christianizing the heathen people. And so I was gratified by a sight and in some instances with a personal acquaintance with those I herewith name, some of whom have gone to rest, while some yet remain; Revs. Asa Thurston, Mark Ives, J. D. Paris, B. Lyman, T. Coan, D. Baldwin, C. Forbes, J. S. Emerson, W. P. Alexander, T. D. Hunt, E. W. Clark, E. T. Conde, E. Whittlesey, H. R. Hitchcock, C. B. Andrews, P. J. Gulick, R. Armstrong, L. Smith, E. Bond, L. Lyons, D. Dole, A. Bishop, B. W. Parker, J. F. Pogue, and Messrs. E. O. Hall, S. N. Castle, A. S. Cooke, E. H. Rogers, H. Dimond, E. Johnson, E. Bailer, W. H. Rice, Drs. Smith and Andrews.

Saturday Press
September 10, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 2
(by H.L. Sheldon)

In the year 1846 the offices of the Government Ministers were in the building next to the present Post Office, now occupied by Messrs. Whitney & Robertson. Some years afterwards the offices were moved to the Pelly premises on Hotel Street corner of Adams Lane, then on Queen Emma's premises, between Garden Lane and Fort Street, and in 1872 to the present Government House. At the time to which these reminiscences refer, the Country had just begun to work under the Organic Acts" prepared by John Ricord, an American lawyer of French attraction, who had drifted hither from Tahiti, and been appointed by the King to the position of Attorney General. He was undoubtedlly an able lawyer, as is evidenced by the first volume of Statute Laws drawn by him and passed by the Legislature.

The Ministry consisted of Koni [Keoni] Ana (John Young, a son of the friend of Kamehameha I.,) Minister of the Interior; R. C. Wyllie, Minister of Foreign Affairs; G. P. Judd, Minister of Finance; Wm. Richards (who had retired from the service of the American Board of Missions to take office under the King), Minister of Public Instruction, and John Ricord, Attorney General. The Minister of the Interior was nominally the Premier, entitled in native parlance the Kuhina nui without whose concurrence and signature, no public act of the King was valid; but it was well understood on all hands that Dr. Judd's was the potent voice in the Cabinet, and that nothing of importance was done in any of the department, without his sanction. He was a man of remarkable firmness of character, amounting it has been said, to obstinacy. At all events, under the then circumstances of the people and the country, he was the right man in the right place. When he took the office he found the Government largely in debt, which he paid off and had a surplus in a year's time. Mr. Wyllie was a retired Scotch merchant, who had accumulated a fortune in Mexico, and having a wonderful passion for diplomacy and writing long dispatches, (although his manuscript was legible to but few) he here found ample opportunity to follow his favorite pursuits. Mr. Young was a half-white, one of the handsomest men ever seen, genial and good-natured, a great favorite with the King, but uneducated beyond the bare elements of reading and writing. The King, Kamehameha III or Kauikeaouli, as the people

liked to call him, was rather short of stature, dark complexioned, and of an open, pleasant countenance which was quite in consonance, with his well-known liberal and kindly character. It was the custom of the King and Premier to ride through the streets every pleasant Saturday afternoon, the former on a magnificent jet black stallion, and the latter on an equally handsome cream-colored pacer, followed by several hundreds of native men and women on horseback. This royal progress always created a sensation, and apart from the dust it raised, was a spectacle worth looking at.

Previous to the adoption in 1847 of "An Act to organize the Judiciary Department," the Governors of the respective Islands acted as judges in jury and other trials; in cases between foreigners and natives a "mixed" jury being drawn. Gov. Kekuanaoa used to hold his Court in an immense thatched building that stood on the lot now occupied by Hackfeld & Co., known as "Maunakilika"—a mountain of silk—the name having been suggested to the native mind from the large display of silk dresses on the persons of the high chiefesses at a parliament held by the King in the building when it was completed. When foreigners were concerned, the Governor-judge was "assisted" by either Dr. Judd or Mr. Ricord. The course of procedure was decidedly original and sometimes bordered on the ludicrous. In 1848 the Act above referred to went into operation, and the "Superior Court" was organized, with three judges—Wm. L. Lee, (a young lawyer from New York who, on his way to Oregon, was induced to stay here), Lorrin Andrews, (a retired missionary) and John Ii, one of the foremost in intelligence and character of the native petty chiefs. Under the new regime the Superior Court has held sessions for a time in the building between Fort street and Garden Lane, now occupied by the Sisters of the Sacred Heart. In 1852, on the completion of the new stone Court House on Queen street, (now occupied by Hackfeld & Co.), the Court with its archives and library was removed thither, where it remained until the completion in 1872 of the Government building.

William Paty, uncle of J. H. Paty, of Bishop & Co., was Collector of the port of Honolulu, and had his office in the left hand room on the ground floor of the building now occupied by Whitney & Robertson, on Merchant Street. One Gleason was clerk, afterwards succeeded by Fred. L. Hanks, now of New York City. The Police Court of Honolulu in 1846 was held on Fort street in the building next below the Roman Catholic Church, now a school-house. The late Lorrin Andrews was the magistrate, "assisted" in some way by Mr. Charles Gordon Hopkins. That is, he appeared to have a good deal to say about a case while it was being tried, but Judge Andrews always pronounced the decision. I was several times a spectator of the proceedings and was not a little amused at the "free and easy" style in which business was conducted. On one occasion a sailor was brought up charged with having been found in illegal company, and the police had hurried him off to the lock-up just as they found him–bare-headed and bare-footed, his only garment being a woman's chamise much too sort for him…

The Fort, the front gate of which was at about the center of Fort street, and which occupied the space between Hackfeld & Co's. store and the Masonic building on the opposite corner, consisted of four coral walls, some ten or fifteen

feet high and fifteen thick. Here was the barracks of the soldiers, the prison, police headquarters, and the Governor's office. The Fort was built in 1816-17 by the Chief Kalanimoku, and was demolished in 1857 on the completion of the Oahu Prison at Kawa.

On the 14th of August, 1846, a man and a woman were hung on the bridge over the Fort gates. They had been convicted of the murder of the husband of the woman, some months previously, at a spot not far from where the Insane Asylum now stands. The murderer was the woman's paramour, and at night she convinced her husband to go to the stream nearby for a calabash of water, and while stooping to fill the vessel the two attacked and dispatched him with an ax and a club… At the execution, the foot of Fort street from the gates mauka was densely packed with thousands of the native populace. I suppose that if all the natives in Honolulu to-day were gathered together, they would not reach in numbers the crowd of men, women and children then assembled; for it must be remembered that the native population was vastly more numerous thirty-five years ago than now. I shall never forget the shout, or rather yell, that went up from thousands of throats as the drop fell with the murderers. It was an expression of mingled wonder, of triumph, and of contempt.

Four years after this an interesting episode occurred in the history of the old Fort, to which I shall hereafter allude. In Marshal Parke's office are two small paintings, which give very correct views of the Fort internally and externally, as it appeared thirty odd years ago.

On the 13th of July, 1839, Captain La Place, of the French frigate L'artemise, exacted from King Kamehameha, the sum of twenty thousand dollars, "as a guarantee of his future conduct towards France." This was on account of the Hawaiian authorities refusing to receive French Roman Catholic Missionaries, and sending them from the Islands. The Government (Kaahumanu was Premier in 1827) declared that the priests were sent away. Because they landed without permission from the Government, and stayed in contempt of its orders to depart; because they taught a religion so like the old idolatry of the Islands; etc. All the time the twenty thousand dollars guarantee was exacted… [illegible] … [returning the] money when the French Government should consider that a treaty, which was dictated to the King, had been faithfully complied with. In case of refusal, he stated "war would immediately commence."

On the 21st of March, 1846, the French frigate Virginie, Admiral Hamelin, arrived at Honolulu, and on the 23d I saw a couple of handcarts containing several iron-bound boxes, and guarded by files of French marines, proceeding up Nuuanu street from the wharf, and on enquiring was told that the boxes contained the twenty thousand dollars, which was being returned to the Hawaiian Government. The same seals were on the boxes which had been affixed when they were delivered to Captain La Place, seven years before.

The "Oahu Temperance Society" was, in March, 1846, in the full tide of success. James B. Marshall was its President and John R. Jasper Vice-President.

On the evening of the 8th of March, Mr. Marshall delivered an eloquent address before the Society and a large audience, at the Bethel Chapel, in the course of which he said that the standard of public opinion as to morality and the use of intoxicating drink among foreigners on these Islands, had advanced within a few years with rapid strides. What, I asked myself, must have been "the standard of public opinion" here before this advance was made?" Let Mr. Marshall answer:

"Some of dissipation and licentiousness have been enacted on these shores by foreigners from civilized and enlightened lands at which humanity and decency might well blush. Men who were of respectable standing at home, and who when at home, confirmed outwardly at least to the requirements of public opinion, here seemed to think themselves absolved from adherence to laws either to God or man, and rioted in the wanton violation of both. Such was the character of the place and the habits of but too many who visited it, but it became a proverb that when men came out to the Sandwich Islands they left their consciences off Cape Horn."

Law as was the standard of public morals here in '46, it had greatly improved on the picture presented by Mr. Marshall. But look on that picture and then on this of 1881! Then give thanks for the happy change.

Saturday Press
September 24, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 3
(by H.L. Sheldon)

There was no Post-office in Honolulu in 1846. Foreign mails came to us by the way of Mazatlan, two-and-a-half or oftener three months from New York. The Polynesian of October 12th, 1846, had the announcement, in staring capitals—"Highly important news! Sixty-seven days from New York—Eighty-two days from Europe!" That was considered great dispatch in those days. At the store of the consignee of the vessel bringing the mail, the bag was emptied out on to a long table, and everybody proceeded to overhaul and help themselves to their letters and papers…"

On the 22d of May, 1846, the first steamer ever seen in these waters entered the harbor of Honolulu—H. B. M.'s steam-brig Cormorant, Captain Gordon, 44 days from Callao. During her stay in port she was constantly visited by crowds of natives and foreigners, and to the former she was a great curiosity…

On the 22d of June, the same year, the ship Brooklyn, Captain Richardson, from New York with Mormon emigrants bound to California, arrived at Honolulu. Including children, the company numbered 221 persons, under the leadership of Sam. Brannan, afterwards so well known in the early history of California and of San Francisco in particular. Brannan at that time was under thirty years of age, active and energetic, and apparently a firm believer in the Mormon doctrines. The Brooklyn lay at Robinson & Co.'s wharf while she remained in port—some ten days—and Sam. held divine service on deck every morning.

…Newspapers—there were three in Honolulu in 1846. The Friend, edited by Rev. S. C. Damon, mainly devoted to religion and temperance, with items of foreign news, and issued semimonthly; the Polynesian, edited by James J. Jarves, the Hawaiian Historian, a weekly, quasi government organ; and the Elele, a semi-monthly of eight pages, in the native language, edited by the Rev. Richard Armstrong and devoted to religion and the education of the people. The Friend and The Polynesian were printed at the Government printing office, a stone building still standing in Alakea street, near the corner of Hotel, now occupied as a private residence. The Elele was printed at the Mission printing office, a stone building mauka of Kawaiahao church, and standing back from the street; now occupied as a dormitory by the Kawaiahao Female Seminary. In 1847, a new building for a printing office, of coral stone, was erected by the Government on the site now occupied by the Post-office building, and there The Polynesian was printed until it was discontinued in 1863, and was succeeded by the Hawaiian Gazette in 1864…

Saturday Press
November 5, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 9
(by H.L. Sheldon)

One of the most important of government measures was instituted in the year 1846, — the appointment and organization of the "Board of Commissioners to Quiet Land titles." By Article 4 of An Act to Organize the Executive Departments, compiled by John Ricord and passed in 1845 by the Nobles and Representatives, it was provided that the King in Privy Council should appoint five commissioners, one of who was to be the Attorney General of the Kingdom, as a Board for the investigation and final ascertainment or rejection of all claims of private individuals, whether natives or foreigners, to any landed property acquired anterior to the passage of said Act; the awards of which the Board unless appealed from as thereinafter allowed, to be binding upon the Government and upon the applicant. The commissioners were duly appointed on the 11th of February, 1846, and consisted of—William Richards (previously an American Missionary, but who had taken office under the King), John Ricord, Attorney-General, John Y. Kanehoa (uncle of Queen Emma), John Ii (afterwards Judge) and Z. Kaauwai (one of the Maui petty chiefs)… Upon the awards of this Board of Commissioners rest the titles to all the real estate in the Islands.

Previous to the organization of the Land Commission the tenures of land in these Islands were very peculiar and somewhat mixed. By right of conquest Kamehameha I was the actual and recognized owner of all the lands throughout the Islands, and in conformity with ancient custom he parceled out these lands among the Chiefs who had fought on his side. These again divided among their immediate followers, and so the process of division and subdivision went on, through four, five or six persons, from the King down to the lowest class of tenants. In the principles laid down by the Commissioners to be followed by them in the adjudication of claims, but three classes of persons were recognized as having vested rights in the lands,-- 1st, the Government; 2nd, the Landlord; and 3rd, the Tenant. In the constitution of 1840, King Kamehameha III had made a

liberal and voluntary gift to his people, in which for the first time the Government or body politic and the King were contradistinguished. While the latter retained his own private lands, his right as a third owner in all lands reverted to the Government. There was a right of appeal under the statute from the decisions of the Land Commission, but if no such appeal was taken such decisions were final upon all parties. This was a very necessary provision, for otherwise there would be no security for any one's real estate and no rest for his title.

On the 11th of February, 1846, the Board organized by the election of Mr. Richards as President, and the employment of Mr. Joseph Henry Smith as Secretary. Mr. Smith continued his connection with the Board during its existence, a large portion of the time as one of the Commissioners, and subsequently, up to his death in 1871, he filled the very important position of custodian of the Records. The meetings of the Board for business commenced on the 4th of March. They were held in a large thatched building called "Hale Kāula," that stood on the site now occupied by the store of Messrs. Hackfeld & Co. It was one of those huge structures built by the Chiefs in former times for gatherings in council and in which feasts were sometimes held. The name "Kāula," was derived from a species of hard reddish wood found on Kauai, used for war canoes, tapa mallets, &c., of which the timbers and rafters were made. The roof and sides were thatched, not with pili grass as usual, but with the wire-like fronds of a shrub called uluhe or uluhee, which grows wild in the mountains of this Island, and is very durable for house covering.

Inside this building and around its doors on every Wednesday were to be seen crowds of natives, with here and there a foreigner, waiting to be called up to prove their claims. The questions which the Board was called on to decide pertained to; Prescription occupancy, fixtures, native usages in regard to land tenures, water privileges and rights of piscary, the rights of women, the rights of absentees, tenancy and sub-tenancy, primogeniture and rights of adoption. In the published "Principles" adopted by the Board they say; "The share of the Government, or the body politic, to be commuted for with the Minister of the Interior by any confirmed claimant wishing to obtain a fee simple title under the law, this Board understand, from the evidence adduced before them to be one-third part of the value of the land, without improvements, which third part of unimproved value, being paid by the confirmed claimant, should extinguish the King's private rights in the land, and leave such claimant an allodium subject only to the corporate rights of the body politic, to be exerted by the King under authorization of the laws," &c.

On the 18th August, 1847, Messrs. Richards and Kanehoa resigned from the Board, and Messrs. W. L. Lee and N. Namauu were appointed in their places. And as vacancies occurred in subsequent years from death or resignation, they were filled by G. M. Robertson, J. Kekaulahao, J. H. Smith and S. P. Kalama…

Saturday Press
November 19, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 11
(by H.L. Sheldon)

Mataio Kekuanaoa, who was the husband of the High Chiefess Kinau, and the father of two Hawaiian Kings—Kamehameha IV and V—was Governor of Oahu from 1839 until 1864; his death occurred in 1869. He was also under the ancient regime, as Governor, ex-officio "principal Judge of the Superior Court for Oahu," until the reorganization of that Court in 1848 and the appointment of William L. Lee as Judge. Kekuanaoa held his court in the "Kauwila House," near the old Fort. His mode of conducting business was original and sometimes amusing to an outsider. He was generally assisted in cases where foreigners were interested by either Judge Andrews or Mr. C. G. Hopkins, and Mr. Ricord, the Attorney-General made himself a prominent feature of the Court very often. But technical objections of counsel and legal quibbles received very slight attention from the Governor, who treated them as mere surplusage or facetiae, and went right on with the case. He was decidedly "free and easy" in his manner on the bench, chatting with the lawyers and jury while he smoked a cigar, and smiled benignantly around; but sometimes, as though suddenly reminded of the majesty of the law he was there to administer, he would assume a very wise and grave expression, but only for a time, when he would relax again as a comical idea struck him. At 11 o'clock in the forenoon, it was his custom to stop proceedings abruptly, to matter what was on the topic, and call to his attendants to bring in coffee. Of this the Court and jury leisurely partook, after which cigars were passed around, and then business was resumed. His Honor's charges to the jury were perfect models of brevity and terseness. The following is a fair sample;

"Gentlemen—You have heard all the talk from this lawyer, and all the talk from that lawyer, and you know all about this case. Now go into yonder room and make up your minds as to which of them is right, and then come and tell me."

The Legislature also held its sessions at Hale Kauwila, or sometimes in a wooden house a few yards seaward of the former, known as "Mauna Kilika,"—mountain of silk. As I have previously stated, it was so named from the numerous silk gowns which appeared there on the first session of the Legislature after it was erected. Chiefs were such by the rank of their mothers, and chief women sat in the Legislature and in the Government Councils. Under the Constitution of 1840, there was a sort of representation of the people in the annual parliaments, but there were no regular elections held. The King sent to each district an intimation that it would be well for the people to send such and such men to Honolulu to consult with the chiefs, whereupon criers went through the district giving notice of the meeting, at which the persons so suggested were chosen viva voce. They were always men of some property, generally retainers of the chiefs, and they served without pay. As may be supposed, in a Legislature so composed there was no such thing known as an opposition; there was very little discussion and everything was done as it had been determined beforehand by the King and his advisers, government was carried on very quietly and economically. In 1850 an Act was passed "To regulate the election of

Representatives of the people." The number was fixed at twenty-two, with $3 per diem and mileage, and the elective franchise was free to all male subjects. The first Legislative Assembly under the new law was in 1851, William L. Lee being speaker of the House of Representatives, which met at "Mauna Kilika."

Saturday Press
November 26, 1881 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 12
(by H.L. Sheldon)

…The year 1847 saw a marked degree of activity in building in Honolulu. The most prominent and costly was the mansion of Captain Dominis on Beretania street, at the head of Richards. When completed the following year, it was formally named "Washington Place," by the American Commissioner Mr. Ten Eyck, and the title was confirmed by the King. Among other buildings erected about that time and which are still standing, is the residence of Hon. C. R. Bishop, built by the late high chief, A. Paki; that of Dr. J. S. McGrew, built by Dr. R. W. Wood; the brick building on the corner of Fort and Merchant streets, by J. H. Wood—the first of brick in the Islands; and others which have been since demolished, were the "Bungalow," by Theo. Shillaber, a coral stone affair in the East Indian style of architecture, on Richards street between Merchant and Queen; and the National Hotel, by the late Joseph Booth, a two-story, wood and stone, on the site of the present Empire House.

Honolulu had a new experience in the month of September, 1847, which saw the opening of the "Thespian," the first theatre in these Islands, situated on the corner of Hotel and Maunakea streets. For a full description of this enterprise and those concerned in it, see Thrum's Annual for 1881.

The 28th of November, the 4th anniversary of the acknowledgement by Great Britain and France of the Independence of the Hawaiian Kingdom, passed off with no little éclat, the natives—so much more numerous then than now—entering into the spirit of the day with real Fourth of July vim. Salutes were fired, the soldiery were out and reviewed on the Kulaokahua plain by Gov. Kekuanaoa. They numbered some 500 muskets, and were much better dressed than might be inferred from the description in the "Tongataboo Letters" of the indescribables. Col. William Harbottle, a half-white (he is yet living, though bedridden) was the drill-master, and he had learned tactics during the occupancy of the Islands by Lord George Paulet. The population generally partook of dinners, feasts, games, hulahulas, &c. according to their tastes, and there was a great deal of horse riding. Notwithstanding the universal holiday and the presence of a large number of foreign seamen on shore from the whaling fleet, there was not a single case in the Police Court the following morning. This was something remarkable in a seaport town of some ten thousand inhabitants, with thirteen liquor shops.

A favorite place of resort for old residents in those days was Captain Alexander Adams' residence at Kalihi. Adams was the pioneer par excellence of foreigners then living in the country, having arrived here in the year 1809. He had been in

the employ of Kamehameha I., having commanded one of his vessels, the brig Forrester, on a voyage to China with sandalwood in 1817, bringing a lading of silk, rum, etc. Adams had a few acres of land enclosed at the mouth of the Kalihi stream, some three miles from town, where he cultivated grapes, bananas, pine-apples and a variety of vegetables. Here, on holidays (and every Sunday) were wont to gather a number of Adams' acquaintances, mostly Scotchmen like himself, "trusty, drouthy cronies," such as Andrew Auld, Jock Russell, James Mahoney, and others. These used regularly to walk out to Adams' in the cold of the morning and take dinner with him, one of the standing dishes being a soup the principal ingredient of which was "Scotch Kail," grown by himself. The afternoon was spent under the shade of a large mango tree, one of the first planted on the Islands, where the chairs surrounded a big table covered with bottles and glasses. Here old Adams as mine host was in his glory, and spun yarns and fought his battles o'er—he was with Nelson at Trafalgar—and told what he had said to "old Tammy" (Kamehameha I.) and what "Tammy" said to him; anecdotes of John Young, and of Kaahumanu—who, before her conversion to Christianity must have been a veritable barbarisa—then back again to boyhood's recollections in "Auld Scotia." The old man's memory was excellent—like most Scotchmen he was pretty well read—and with a good listener he became eloquent, and had just enough of the old burr in his accent to be interesting. The attentive listeners were generally the new comers, for as to the old hands, who had become familiar with Adams' stories, they improved the time by getting more or less "foul."

Saturday Press
January 14, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 19
(by H.L. Sheldon)

…On Dec. 30, 1848, the funeral ceremonies were jointly observed of the young high chiefs, Moses Kekuaiwa, William Pitt Leleihohoku and Kaiminaauao. As usual in those days, great ceremony and form was observed, a mixture of the modern civilized state and recent barbaric custom. Large sums were expended on the coffins, which were made of the beautiful island woods, the Koa and Kou, inlaid with satin and profusely ornamented with silver trappings. The bodies were preserved with alcohol in metal coffins, enclosed in the costly outside caskets. It is a well-known fact, however, that the Hawaiians of the olden times did not bury the bodies of their high chiefs. The common people were buried, either in the enclosure of the house (and sometimes within the house itself) or, wrapped in tapa and mats, places in an old canoe and deposited in one of the caves of the hill sides that abound throughout the Islands. But on the death of a high chief, the duty devolved upon his most intimate friends to at once remove all the flesh from the bones, which were scraped and dried and carefully wrapped in fine white tapa for concealment and preservation. The flesh, made up into a bundle and heavily weighted with stones, was at night conveyed in a canoe a long distance beyond the outlying reef, and, when a position was reached from whence certain stars bore in a specified direction, the bundle was committed to the deep. The custody of the bones was an honor and was kept as a profound secret, handed down from father to son. As to the period when these ancient

customs with regard to the remains of the chiefs were finally abandoned altogether, it cannot be precisely fixed. An old native, a retainer of the chief families, once said to me while standing among the row of coffins in the former Royal Mausoleum, that many of them contained only stones wrapped in tapa—the bones were not there. Whether the bodies of the high chiefs Moses and Billy Pitt—as Leleiohoku was familiarly named by foreigners—were disposed of in this manner, it is impossible to say; but the funeral was a grand affair.

The people had gathered from all the Islands for the occasion, and a great deal of money was expended for mourning garments. Besides the military, there was probably three to four thousand person in the procession, and the air was full of uwe helu — reciting the virtues and the prowess of the ancestors of the deceased. The Royal Mausoleum at that time was a coral stone building, situated in Kekauluohi's premised (since incorporated in the Palace grounds) and there the coffins were deposited, the military firing three vollies.

It was in the same month of December, that a day of national humiliation, fasting and prayer was observed, by Royal proclamation through the Islands, on account of the prevalence of the epidemics… Religious services were held in the native churches, which were filled to overflowing, and also in the Bethel Chapel, by the Rev. Mr. Damon…

Saturday Press
January 28, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 21
(by H.L. Sheldon)

…On the 23d of June died the high chief Keliiahonui, the last lineal descendant of the Kings of Kauai. He was the husband of the high chiefess Kekauonohi, who subsequently married Levi Haalelea, and died in 1851.

Saturday Press
April 1, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 30
(by H.L. Sheldon)

The coral-stone store now occupied by Brewer & Co., on Queen Street, was built by the Government in 1850 for a public market. A series of elaborate rules and regulations were passed for its government by the Privy Council, in Jan. 1851, but which, on trial, gave so much dissatisfaction to the general public that after the lapse of a few months the project fell through. But it was started at a considerable expense, stalls being fitted up, and their three months occupancy sold at auction by A. H. Howe. The "Clerk of the Market," appointed by Gov. Kekuanaoa, was John G. Munn.

Saturday Press
April 8, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 31
(by H.L. Sheldon)

June 2d, died in Honolulu the high chiefess Kekauonohi, grand-daughter of Kamehameha I., aged 46 years. She was one of the wives of Liholiho, before the introduction of Christianity. After his death in London in 1824, she was married to Keliiahonui, son of Kaumualii, the last King of Kauai. She acted as Governess of Kauai for several years, removing to Oahu in 1844, and acted, up to her last sickness, as one of the King's principal advisers in all matters of state. After Keliiahonui's death in 1849, she married Levi Haalelea, to whom she devised her large landed possessions by will. There was a large attendance of natives and foreigners at her funeral from the old homestead on the corner of Richard street and Palace Walk.

Saturday Press
April 15, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 32
(by H.L. Sheldon)

In October (23rd) 1851, occurred a brief insurrection of the prisoners confined in the Fort for various crimes and misdemeanors. In those days great use was made of coral blocks from the reef for building purposes. They cost from 25 cents to 37 ½ cents each, and were vastly cheaper than bricks or lumber brought round the Horn. The prisoners were mostly employed in cutting and transporting these stones from the beach. On the occasion referred to, some sixty were thus employed, and for some reason when the day's work was done it was concluded to lodge the men in some native tenements on fisherman's point, instead of marching them to the Fort to be locked up for the night. About midnight, the quiet of the town was disturbed and everybody alarmed by the beating of drums calling out the military. It soon was understood that the prisoners had revolted, and the larger part had marched off, declaring their intention to kill the Governor, the Marshal and Government officers generally, to burn the town and have a good time over the plunder. Of course there was great alarm among residents for a time. Marshal Parke, with Sheriff Wood, got together the police and the few soldiers that were to be found, and in the darkness got on the track of the convicts, who it was found had gone on to Punchbowl, and taken charge of the battery and powder magazine. They had loaded three of the guns to the muzzles, and trained them upon particular parts of the town where the shot would be supposed to do the most mischief. But it appeared they had no fire, and so could not discharge the guns. The Marshal and party, among which were some of the residents who volunteered, charged up the steep side of the hill facing the town, being assailed from above with showers of stones, but fortunately without serious damage. Arriving near enough to the top to see the forms of men, two shots were fired by the assailing party, one through a convict's shirt, and the others grazing one's head, whereupon the entire party of convicts broke and ran in all directions. They were pursued hotly over the hills and among the ravines by the police, and by 9 o'clock in the morning the ringleaders were in

irons and all but two of those who escaped were either captured or voluntarily surrendered. And so ended the first and last revolt of prisoners in Honolulu.

Saturday Press
April 22, 1882 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. 33
(by H.L. Sheldon)

In September the Government granted to A. G. Benson, of New York, a contract to build a Marine Railway at Honolulu, to cost from $75,000 to $100,000, to take up ships of 800 tons burthen, in ballast. The monopoly was to continue for twenty years. The site of the proposed railway, which was given by government to Benson, was at the foot of Maunakea street, now the fish market. But nothing was ever done, beyond signing the contract, it was understood for the want of funds…

Saturday Press
February 9, 1884 (page 1)
Reminiscences of Honolulu Thirty-five Years Ago – No. LXXII
Mr. Sheldon's Last

July 6, 1862, died in Honolulu, Robert W. Holt, aged 62 years, a native of Liverpool, England, and for twenty-nine years a resident of this city. Mr. Holt was a member of the historical arm of James Robinson & Co., which for many years carried on the business of shipwrights and caulkers on "The Point," now occupied by Allen & Robinson as a lumber yard and store house. The firm consisted of James Robinson, Robert Lawrence, and R. W. Holt. These were all characters, each in his own peculiar way. The firm did a large and lucrative business during a long period, when the harbor of Honolulu was semi-annually full of shipping; and in the fall season they had as many as five or six vessels—whalers—undergoing repairs at one time. They employed a large number of ship carpenters, caulkers and native laborers. Mr. Robinson attended exclusively to the overseeing of the workmen, by whom he was familiarly known as "Jimmy," and with whom he was very popular. He maintained the old-time custom of giving the men their eleven and four o'clock "grog." Mr. Lawrence, who was the senior member of the firm in point of years, was the book and cash keeper, to which occupations he added that of bar-keeper. One corner of the upstairs room of the old house—not long since pulled down—being occupied by a diminutive bar, such as were the fashion in those days, being semi-circular, and affording room for not more than four customers to stand and take their "nips" at the same time. "Uncle Bobby" was a most marked character—a thorough "cockney" of the old school, genial and talkative. Being the dispenser of creature comforts, he was naturally enough quite popular among the employees, each of whom he invariably addressed as "matey." Mr. Holt, who was more of a cosmopolitan than either of the other partners, having resided for some years in the United States, might perhaps have been entitled the business man of the firm.

About this time a law suit, which had for some years been pending, in which Princess Ruth Keelikolani was plaintiff, and James Robinson & Co. were

defendants, was finally decided by the supreme court. The question was upon the ownership, or rather the usufructs of the "Point" property, which had been awarded to James Robinson by the land commissioner in 1851. The facts of the case, which, though old, are interesting even at this day, are substantially these: In the year 1827, the high chief Kalaimoku, who was then the second personage in rank in the island, executed a lease to James Robinson, of the "Pakaka" or "Point" premises. This was in all respects a legal curiosity, and as such, I here reproduce it, verbatim:

> Know all me by these presents, that I, Karaimoku, commonly called William Pitt, Esquire, do hereby assign unto James Robinson, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, one-half of the wharf, commonly called the King's Wharf, situated near the southwest angle of the fort in Honolulu, extending in line one hundred yards or thereabout, and [illegible] one hundred yards or thereabout, to the following conditions:
>
> "First, the said James Robinson doth hereby find himself, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, to pay one half of all the expenses incurred in altering, repairing or improving the said wharf, and to pay to Karaimoku, his heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, one half of all the monies received for the use of the said wharf and premises, and I Karaimoku , do hereby agree to pay one half of all the expenses incurred in altering, repairing and improving the said wharf, and we do hereby bind ourselves, our heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, to fulfill the above agreement.
>
> Given under our respective hands and seals at Honolulu this 11th day of January, in the year of our Lord 1827."
>
> Karaimoku
> James Robinson
>
> Witness:
> Frances De Paulo Marin."

The decision of the full court—Judges Allen and Robertson—was the issuance of an order couched in the precise language of said agreement, requiring the respondent to account for "all monies received for the use of the said wharf and premises, so as to afford Mr. Robinson an opportunity to account, in the first instance, upon his own conscience, his own understanding of his agreement with Karaimoku, and his own sense of right."

Saturday Press
April 12, 1884 (page 5)
A Reminiscence, April 9, 1837 –
The Scene Upon Arrival at Honolulu in 1837

Forty-seven years ago yesterday there anchored outside a bark from Boston, after 116 days passage, bringing thirty-two passengers, consisting of fifteen men and their wives and two single ladies. Forty-seven years ago today they landed, and at 10 A. M. by appointment met the king in the spacious thatched house, (then used for receptions) standing near, or upon, the place now occupied by Hackfeld & Co. He was accompanied by the queen, by the father and mother of Kamehameha IV and V, the father and mother of King Lunalilo, the father and mother of his present majesty, and about all the highest nobles in the kingdom, besides many less prominent attendants.

Of all those, high in rank, present on that occasion (and the writer can recall the names of twenty or more) not one is living. Of a still greater number of prominent foreign residents then in Honolulu, nearly all are dead. One is living at an advanced age in Boston. Of the passengers, three men and three women remain in the islands and possibly as many more are living in the United States, but bowed under the burden of years.

The Hawaiians then numbered 108,000, now from 40,000 to 50,000. The events, civil, political and religious, which have transpired during those years are matter of history, and known to these sufficiently interested in island history to make it a study. Though the diminution of the Hawaiian race has been rapid and discouraging, yet it need not despair of a favorable future if it will cultivate family and personal virtue, industry and integrity and banish all intoxicants, which are the cause of unspeakable evils in all lands and amongst all races, but especially amongst the darker ones scattered through this ocean. The writer only intended to jot down some memories of the past, but the near approach of the legislative session and the earnest hope that it will do all that it is possible for it to do to stay the evils that are wasting the Hawaiian race which its members doubtless wish to save, leads him to hope that it will hasten to pass a prohibitory law— according to the prayer of the largely signed petition, which went before the last legislature, the largest that ever came before the Hawaiian legislature on any subject. May they learn wisdom for the future from the errors of the past.

Hopeful.
Honolulu, April 10, 1884.

Wahi Pana Famous and Storied Places of Honolulu Being Buried Under Dirt and Lost in this New Age

While the overthrow of Queen Liliʻuokalani, and the Hawaiian Government stifled many of the voices of Hawaiʻi, several loyal newspapers persisted in writing from a Hawaiian point of view. The development of Honolulu and loss of familiar landscapes was one area that received attention of a reader of “Ke Aloha Aina.” In the article below, are found references

to several notable places which have been lost to the modern day, including several places crossed by the proposed rail corridor.

Kepakemapa 26, 1896 (aoao 5)
Ke Aloha Aina
Na wahi pana a kaulana o Honolulu, Oahu nei,
i uhiia i ka lepo a nalowale loa hoi i keia au hou.

(Kakau ia no Ke Aloha Aina.)

Mr. Lunahooponopono,

Aloha kaua: – O ko‘u hoalauna ana aku ia oe e ke Kapena o Ke Aloha Aina, e kau aku e makaikai i ka oneki o kou moku, e ae mai ana no oe i keia mau hoakaka a ka mea e kakau nei no na wahi pana a kaulana i nalohia aku no lakou kulana mua i kapaia ai ko lakou mau inoa e ka poe kupuna o ka lahui kanaka Hawaii nei, a i lohi ae noi i keia au hou e hele nei, a e nalo aku ana ia mau mea kaulana mai keia hanauna hou e hele aku nei me ka maopopo ole loa ia lakou, na moolelo ponoi o Hawaii.

Nolaila, ma ka hoomaopopo ana a na mea i ike maka ia i keia wa, e loaa nau i ka hanauna hou na kuhikuhi ana ma keia mau hoakaka ana i ka mea heluhelu, a lilo i mea waiwai no ka ike a me na hoomanao ana ae no ia mau inoa kaulana o ko kakou mau aina aloha.

Kawaiahao.
1. – O ka Halepule o Kawaiahao e ku nei ma ke kulanakauhale o Honolulu Oahu nei, ua kapa ia kona inoa ma kekahi Punawai a kekahi Alii i eli ai, a lilo i pomaikai no na makaainana, a o ua Punawai la, ua uhi hou ia i ka lepo a nalowale i keia au hou. O Hao ka inoa.

Mililani.
2. – O Mililani, oia ka pa e hoopuni nei i ka Hale Aupuni, kahi e ku nei ke kua hoomanao o ka Liona o ka Pakipika, ka Na‘i Aupuni Kaulana, Kamehameha I, kahi i ku a kekahi hale kula a me ka hale o Ioane Ii i make, a kahu hanai o ke Kama‘liiwahine Kiekie Kiheahealani Kamamalu II i make, a oia ka mea i kapaia ai o ka inoa o ia wahi o Mililani. Ua loli ae kona kulana mua i keia wa a me kona inoa.

Pohukaina.
3. – O Pohukaina, oia kahi ma ka aoao ma Waikiki o ka pa o ka Hale Alii e ku nei, i oki ia e ke Alanui Likelike. No ke Aliiwahine Kekauluohi keia wahi, a he Ilina keia no na Alii make, a make o Kauikeaouli, Kamehameha III, ua hoihoi ia na Alii make a pau iuka o Maunaala, a ua kapaia ka inoa o keia wahi ma ka inoa o kekahi lua huna o na Alii make o Oahu nei, o Pohukaina, a ke o nei no ia inoa nae na Hale kula e ku nei, a ua loli ae no kona ano mua i keia wa.

Haimoeipo
4. – O Haimoeipo, mauka o ka Pa Alii, ua loli ae no kona ano mua i keia wa me ke ku ana o ke Halekoa a me kona kahua e paiakuia nei e na koa, a me ke alanui hou a hui pu me ke alanui Beretania, a ma keia wahi kahi i noho ai ka Moiwahine Kalama a make, a ua kapa iho oia i ka inoa ka hale ana i noho ai i Pihanakalani, a ke hele nei ia inoa a nalowale no, a koe ka inoa Haimoepio.

Kahaleuluhe.
5. – O Kahaleuluhe, oia kahi e ku nei ka Halepule Hoomana Enelani, a ua pohihihi loa kona kulana i keia wa ke nana aku. He Halealii keia i ke au o Kamehameha III, oia kahi a ua Alii lokomaikai la i hooheno ae ai ma ka olelo kake, no ka makau o Kalama o make ia Kaahumanu a me Kinau, a penei ua olelo kahiko la: "Noʻu o luna, noʻu o lalo, noʻu o uka, noʻu o kai, noʻu o na wahi o pau o loa." Ua haawi o Kauikeaouli i keia kahua hale aina ma Honolulu nei, no ke Aupuni Liona o Beretania, a oia ke kuleana e ku nei ia Halepule malaila, a kapaia kona ino hou i keia wa o Pelekane.

Kapapoko.
6. – O Kapapoko, oia ka inoa mua o kahi o ka Hale Dute kahiko e ku nei mauka o na uapo e pili ala ina hale inu ti o na Pake makai iho o ka hale hana hao, a o kahua mua hoi o ka Makete Kuai Iʻa mua iho nei i pae ae nei, i kapa ia kona inoa o Ulakoheo ma ke ku mua loa ana o ka hale hana hao o Honolulu nei, o Kapapoko ia wahi.

Nihoa.
7. – O Nihoa, aia kahi i kapaia ai keia inoa ma ka aoao hikina hema aku o ka hale Uinihapa hou e ku nei o Samuel Alani & Ropikana, ma ke Alanui Moiwahine a hiki ma ka hala Makete mua loa e ku nei mauka iho o ka uwapo o Burura ma, a mauka ae hoi ka halekuai o H. Walakahauki ma, oia kahi i hoopiha mua loa ia i ka lepo me ka opala, a mahope mai nei na wahi e ae i hoopiha ia ai.

Ua kapa ia ka inoa o keia wahi ma ka holo ana o Kaahumanu maluna o ka waa kaulua i Nihoa, a ua kanuia ka Uli, (Loulu), malaila a nui, a hoi mai a pae ma kahi i hoike mua ia ae nei, a nolaila mai ka inoa i kapaia iho ai o Nihoa.

Kuloloia.
8. – O Kuloloia, ia no ka aekai aloha a na ʻlii i hala aku i ka limu eleele a me ka papai, i puka mau ai keia olelo kaulana a poina ole, "Haha poeleele ka papai o Honolulu." (He kaona ko keia olelo kaulana.)

[Translation]

(Written for Ke Aloha Aina.)

Mr. Editor,

Greetings – My salutations are given to you the Captain of Ke Aloha Aina, shared with you as I visit the deck of your ship, that you might allow this explanation of the wahi pana (famed/storied places) whose features

are being lost, and that were given their names by the ancestors of the Hawaiian race. Before long in this new era, these famous places shall be lost to the new generations, and they shall go on without knowing their own native history of Hawaii.

Therefore to make known at this time, those things which have been seen, let me point out and explain to the new generation of readers, as a benefit to the people of the land, the valuable knowledge and understanding of the famous names of our beloved land.

Kawaiahao.
1. The Church of Kawaiahao stands there in the City of Honolulu, Oahu. Its name is from a Spring that was dug by a chief, and which became a blessing/benefit to the people of the land. The spring has now been buried again under the soil and it is lost to this new era. The name was Hao.

Mililani.
2. – Mililani. This was the lot that encircled the Government House, the place where stands the statute to the Lion of the Pacific, the famous conqueror of the nation, Kamehameha I. It is the place where stood a school house and the house of the late John Ii, the guardian of the late high chiefess, Kiheahealani Kamamalu, and that is how the place came to be called Mililani. Its appearance and name have changed at this time.

Pohukaina.
3. – Pohukaina, is the place on the Waikiki side of the Palace, and cut by Likelike Street. This place was for Chiefess Kekauluohi, and it was burial place of the chiefs. When Kauikeaouli died, Kamehameha III, all the chiefs were moved up to Maunaala. The name of this place was given from an hidden cave of the deceased chiefs of Oahu. The name Pohukaina is now spoken as the name of the school buildings that are nearby, and its nature is changed from earlier times.

Haimoeipo
4. – Haimoeipo is above the Royal enclosure, but its original features have changed from before, it is where the Royal Barracks and the drill yard of the soldiers is situated, and where the new road that joins with Beretania runs. It was at this place that late Queen Kalama lived, and she called the name of her home, Pihanakalani. The name has gone to be lost, leaving out the name, Haimoepio.

Kahaleuluhe.
5. – Kahaleuluhe is where the Church of England (St. Andrew's Priory) stands. Seeing it now, it is very mysterious. This was the Palace in the time of Kamehameha III , the place where that kind hearted cherished King spoke veiled words out of fear that Kalama might be killed by Kaahumanu and Kinau. Thus the ancient saying was spoken, "Mine is

above, mine is below, mine is to the uplands, mine is to the sea, all of the places are mine."[3] Kauikeaouli gave this house lot in Honolulu to the Lion's nation of Britain, and that is how the Church came to be there. So it's new name at this time is Pelekane.

Kapapoko.
6. – Kapapoko is the first name of the place where the old Duty House stood, above the wharf, and adjoining the Chinese tea drinking houses, below the iron works. It is where the first Fish Market stood. It came to be called Ulakoheo because the first iron works of Honolulu was built there. Kapapoko is the place.

Nihoa.
7. – Nihoa is the name of the place on the south east of where the new brick house of S. Allen and Robinson stands. It extends from Queen Street to the first Market standing above Brewer's wharf and H. Waterhouse's store. It is the place that was first filled in with soil and debris and where the land has been filled in (to extend the waterfront).

The name of this place was given because Kaahumanu sailed upon the double hulled canoe (waa kaulua) to Nihoa, and planted many of the Uli (Loulu or Pritcardia palms) there. When she returned the place where she first landed was given the name Nihoa.

Kuloloia.
8. – Kuloloia is beloved shore line of those chiefs who have passed on. It was known for the eleele seaweed and the shell fish, and the famous saying, not to be forgotten was spoken, "Groping around in the darkness for the crabs of Honolulu. (There is a hidden meaning to this famous saying.)[4]

[3] It is reported that Kaʻahumanu and Kīnaʻu were initially angry that Kauikeaouli married Hakaleleponi Kalama, who they believed was of insufficient rank to be his wife. Kauikeaouli spoke these words to encourage Kalama to agree to their marriage.

[4] It appears that in this instance the author uses the ancient saying as a means of admonishing the present generation for its lack of knowledge of its Hawaiian heritage. Thus the analogy of one groping about in darkness or ignorance.

Scenes of Honolulu – 1884 to 1915

In the history of Honolulu are found numerous descriptions of events, discoveries, memories, and changes. The selections below span the period from 1884 to 1915, and reconnect readers with notable occurrences from the discovery of ancient remains and burials as new construction occurred, to early efforts of establishing a rail system, and the multiple occurrences of building, burning and rebuilding of what came to be called "Chinatown."

The narratives from eyewitness accounts, announcements, and court proceedings as published in local newspapers and manuscripts are cited below chronologically as they were reported.

Road Work in Downtown Honolulu (1884)

Saturday Press
April 12, 1884 (page 5)
Closing Union Street –

Unless a legal process intervene, or the minister of the interior change his mind, Union street will be closed. If this were New York City, and Union street were Pearl or Nassau; if this were Boston, and any one of its network of meandering lanes were to be closed; if this were the North-Beach quarter of San Francisco and Montgomery avenue were to be shut up again; if this were any place but the Sans Senei of Gisbonland, there would be a row about the closing of Union street.

No modern community worthy of the name consents to sacrifice its convenience by closing its diagonal streets—unless it bridges the difficulty by cutting two streets at right angles for the one diagonal street blocked up. In the case of Union street, the benefit to accrue to the community by the closing has not been set forth by those responsible for the action.

The disadvantages are manifest. Union street is an artificial cut off; but it has existed so long as to seem a natural one. Its convenience to dwellers along the line of Emma street, to pedestrians going to and from the square, and to the public generally, is known to every old resident who has ever driven, ridden or walked along it.

There is something wrong throughout about this street-closing and street-opening business. The widening and straightening of Merchant street is a necessity. Apparently work is not to be pushed for lack of funds. The widening of Alakea is not a necessity. It is semi-officially announced that the work on that street is likely to be pushed, money or no money. In January, 1881, damages having been assessed, money was paid property owners along the line of the proposed extension of Liliha street. The damage money has been paid, yet no extension has been made. The extension of Queen street would be a great public convenience. Part of the right of way has been offered the government, free. No steps seem to have been taken to initiate the work. The block bounded

by Fort, School, Emma and Beretania streets ought to have at least two cross streets. The irregular block bounded by Punchbowl, Beretania and Emma streets ought to have at least one cross street.

For protection in case of fire, for sanitary reasons, for comfort and for convenience we ought to open more streets and close none. Why is all thus, Mr. Minister? Is there "a cat in the meal tub?"

A Blaze in Chinatown (1884)

Saturday Press
August 23, 1884 (page 2)

At 15 minutes to three o'clock this morning an alarm of fire was struck in Chinatown. The engines turned out promptly and this time found no difficulty in finding the fire for it looked as if the whole of Chinatown was in a blaze. The fires started in Love's Bakery, situated on Nuuanu Street and Chaplin Lane, and burnt both ways towards Nuuanu Street and Smith's Lane.

The fire soon caught the two-story frame building belonging to Wm. McCandless and for a while threatened Hollister's Drug Store and the whole block of China tenements towards Beretania Street. There was some trouble in getting the water started and it was some time before the fire was under control; but by 4 o'clock any danger of the fire's spreading was over. There were 10 house burnt, including 4 small ones on Smith's Lane. The loss is estimated at from $20,000 to $30,000. No insurance. Much credit is due our firemen for their hot fight which brought the fire under control in so small a space, notwithstanding the tinder-box nature of the surrounding buildings.

Operation of Steam Railroads on the Island of Oahu (1884)

Hawaiian Gazette
September 24, 1884 (page 8)
Session Laws of 1884

An Act.

To promote the construction and operating or steam railroads on the island of Oahu.

Be it Enacted by the King and the Legislative Assembly of the Hawaiian Islands, in the Legislature of the Kingdom assembled:

Section 1. The Minister of the Interior is hereby authorized, with the advice and consent of the King in Privy Council to grant Chas. B. Wilson and... his associates and successors, upon their fulfilling the necessary conditions there for, as provided by the corporation Act of the Kingdom, a Charter of Incorporation, which shall in terms, confer upon such Corporation the privilege for the term of thirty years of constructing and operating entirely at the expense

of such corporation without any subsidy or allowance from the Hawaiian Treasury, steam railroads for carrying passengers and freight, of not less than thirty inches gauge, under the powers, rights and liabilities set forth in an act to promote the construction of railways, the same being Chapter 29 of the Laws of 1878, as amended by Chapter 41 of the Laws of 1880, as follows:

"From the south easterly side of Fort Street in said Honolulu at its junction with Halekauila street easterly along said Halekauila street and the back bay of Honolulu harbor across the flats makai of King street to Waikiki and through Waikiki to Kapiolani Park and through Kapiolani Park on to Niu, passing makai of Diamond Head and from the same point on to the north westerly side of Maunakea street makai of King street in said Honolulu, westerly makai of King street, to and along the shore of Pearl River Lagoon to any point at or near the said Lagoon."

Section 2. Such steam railroads shall not be constructed with any grade over the rate of eighty feet per mile nor with any curve on less than a three hundred feet radius.

Section 3. The railroads shall not run so near the public road, except at necessary crossing as to interfere with the same or as to make the use of the public road with horses insecure; nor shall the railroad in more than one place on the route; and such rules and precautions for the crossing shall be required in the Charter as will secure the safety and convenience of the public.

Section 4. The construction and equipment of the railroads must be approved by the Minister of the Interior by and with the advice of the King in Privy Council.

Section 5. The Charter shall define by survey the entire route of railroads provided for by this Act, which survey must be approved by the King in Privy Council.

Section 6. The said Corporation shall, within one year from the date of their charter, begin the construction of that part of the said steam railroad lying between said Fort street and the Kapiolani Park, and shall within two years from the date of the Charter complete and furnish with rolling stock, and open to the public such section of the said road lying between Fort street and Kapiolani Park, and after the expiration of three years from the date of the charter, this privilege for all that portion of the proposed lines not at that time occupied by tract shall be forfeited.

Section 7. Except as herein otherwise provided, the rights and privileges mentioned in the foregoing sections are granted to the said Charles B. Wilson and his associates and assigns upon such terms, conditions and restrictions as are now imposed or may hereafter be imposed by the Laws of the Hawaiian Kingdom in relation to the matter of constructing and maintaining railroads in this

Kingdom, and a strict compliance on the part of the said Charles B. Wilson his associates and assigns and successors with all the provisions of such laws are hereby required.

Section 8. This Act shall take effect and become a Law from and after the date of its approval.

Approved this 29th day of August, A. D. 1884
Kalakaua Rex.

Heiau Destroyed – Stones Used to Pave Honolulu Roads (1885)

Daily Honolulu Press
November 11, 1885 (page 2)

A prehistoric skull was taken, a few days ago, from beneath the foundation of stones of the ancient heiau, or heathen temple, on the plains beyond Punahou. The stone of which the old temple was built have all passed through the stone crusher and now cover the streets of Honolulu. There are a few of the stones still in place, and it was from a crevice between two or three of these that the skull was taken. It is clearly that of an aborigine, and probably the head-piece of a victim sacrificed at the time of the building of the heiau.

Chinese New Year in Honolulu (1886)

Daily Honolulu Press
February 4, 1886 (page 3)

On Tuesday night the Chinese portion of the city was busy preparing for the Chinese New Year and by eight o'clock the streets were all brilliantly illuminated from Nuuanu street to the Chinese Theatre, throughout the business portion of town. Chinese lanterns of every conceivable size and of every degree of display were hung from doorways and balconies. During Tuesday night there were intermittent explosions of firecrackers which caused many a dreamer to turn restlessly in his bed, and when four o'clock of Wednesday arrived a veritable bombardment of small fire-crackers took place throughout Chinatown, and awakened everybody within hearing distance of the neighborhood.

During Wednesday morning the ancient Chinese dragon, wonderful in form and notable in history, was carried in procession through the streets, honored with the beating of a multitude of gongs and the firing of innumerable firecrackers, which in bursting scattered green, red, and orange colored bits of paper over the streets.

The new Chinese Club House on King street was the center of attraction during the day and night. In the morning at seven o'clock the Royal Hawaiian Band played numerous airs in front of the building. At half-past ten o'clock Mr. Berger's boys were relieved by the Reformatory School band.

The new Club House was formally opened at eleven o'clock. The following address was read by Mr. C. Alee and was re-spoken in English by Mr. C. Winam:

"Today is our Chinese New Year, a day which it has been our custom from time immemorial to celebrate as we celebrate no other in the year. It is a day to which we look forward with the most pleasing anticipations, and being Election Day for the nation it is also memorable on that account. May the representatives now chosen be men of wisdom to direct aright the councils of this much favored land. It gives us the greatest pleasure to express on behalf of our countrymen the gratification we feel on being honored upon the entry into this our new Society house with the presence of so many of our friends. We trust that the mutual friendly relations that have existed between us in the past may continue in the future and grow stronger as this Society grows in usefulness. In our capacity as President and Vice-President of this Association we, Ching Alee and Goo Kim, feel it to be our duty to make a few remarks in reference to the future object and maintenance of this Society. In compliance with the suggestion of His Excellency, Ching. Chinese Minister at Washington, this Association was formed under the name of 'Chung Wa Ui Qwun'—The United Chinese Society—in 1882, and on the 27th day of August, 1884, it was properly organized under chatter of incorporation granted by His Excellency Charles T. Gulick, Minister of the Interior of the Hawaiian Kingdom.

As we had no place of our own to which to hold our regular meetings during the past four years, the China [Engine] Company No. 5 has been so kind as to lend its hall to us. This Society building is now completed entirely through the voluntary assistance of our Chinese residents in the Hawaiian Kingdom. Our object in forming this association is to exercise a care and supervision over such of the Chinese residents as shall connect themselves with this Society; to make them acquainted with the laws and ordinances of the Hawaiian Government, particularly with those laws and ordinances which concern in any way our Chinese residents; to render assistance and advice to such a may stand in need there-of, especially to sick Chinese and those in destitute condition; to prevent and settle disputes among Chinese if possible, and to prevent, as far as it may be in our power, all unlawful combinations or posting of seditious or otherwise objectionable placards, and to render such aid to the Government as they may request or authorize in matters pertaining to the Chinese residents in this kingdom.

All the future funds for maintenance of this Society are to be raised from the Chinese residents. We therefore trust that the purposes of this Society shall be attained, that it will grow in its benevolence and usefulness, and that its officers shall ever administer its affairs in the spirit in which it was founded, that it may be of advantage not only to ourselves but to the non-Chinese residents of this community, and that through it you may obtain true glimpses of Chinese customs and manners. We now by virtue of the official position delegated to us as President and Vice-President of the United Chinese Society declare this
Hall open."

Among those present at the opening exercises were: H. R. H. the princess Liliuokalani, His Majesty's Chamberlain, Col. Judd, the Judges of the Supreme Court, His Majesty's Ministers, members of the Foreign Diplomatic Corps, and a large number of invited citizens.

The new Club House consists of a large store-room on the upper floor which include a large club-room, two anterooms, one pantry and one store-room. The club-room was elegantly furnished and substantial repast was kept ready for all who came. During the day 584 persons attended the reception. Appropriate festivities were kept up in the evening. It is estimated that the Chinese residents of Honolulu have expended not less than $15,000 in the celebration of the Chinese New Year.

The Greatest Conflagration Ever Known in Honolulu Chinatown Wiped Away (1886)

The Daily Bulletin
April 19, 1886 (page 2)
A Deluge of Fire

What has long been feared by some, and considered a certain event by others, has happened. The Chinese quarter of Honolulu has been devastated by a fire, that, gaining headway in the dense aggregation of wooden buildings, was quickly beyond control and sweeping in all directions. Practically all of Chinatown proper has been involved in a sudden and vast conflagration. With its narrow alleys and dark, unwholesome courts and hovels, its picturesque ugliness and interesting Oriental features; its immense traffic, on large and small scales, legitimate and otherwise; its social institutions, of good and bad repute, it has been wiped almost completely off the city plot. A large amount of valuable property belonging to people of the European and Hawaiian races has been obliterated at the same time within and on the boarders of Chinatown. Below will be found particulars of this overshadowing event, as full and accurate as possible under the circumstances.

Origin of the fire.

Yesterday—Sunday, April 18th, 1886—will ever be memorable in the annals of Honolulu for this great fire. A few minutes before 4 o'clock the fire started in a Chinese cook house on the corner of Hotel street and Smith's lane. It was produced accidentally by the owner of the premises in lighting his fire for cooking. Some Chinese ran from the spot, by way of Meek street, toward the Police Station, shouting an alarm. Officer McKeague ordered the Station bell to be rung, which was done with vigor. A general alarm quickly followed from all the engine houses. China Engine Company was the first to reach the scene. At the start a few buckets of water would have quenched the flames, but the Chinese denizens of the neighborhood, in terror of losing their all, paid no attention to the flaming house, but devoted all their activity and energy to saving the contents of their shops and tenements. Although not a breath of wind stirred, the inflammable nature of surrounding buildings invited the flames, and quicker than

can be told the fire was leaping from roof to roof, gliding along verandahs, entwining itself about pillars and posts, festooning doors and windows, and darting its fangs into every corner and cranny where a sure hold could be obtained. In the calm the smoke rose in a vast volume, mingled with tongues of flame, high into the air, showing the entire population of the city and suburbs that a formidable fire had started. Both thoroughfares from the starting point were soon lanes of fire, quickly extending themselves into other streets.

Progress of the fire.

By 5 o'clock the fire had spread along Hotel Street near Maunakea, and the fine three story building, of Sun Hang Far Co., corner of Maunakea and Hotel streets, was enveloped in flames. It was evident by this time that the fire was beyond control. The flames from this structure ignited the Hop Chong Market and Hing Kee Laundry on the opposite side of the street, which were soon ablaze. From this corner, it marched steadily forward in opposite directions towards Beretania and King streets, the firemen fighting it at every step, but the odds were against them. Engine No. 1 and the Hose reels of Nos. 1 and 5 were stationed at the corner of Maunakea and King streets. a number of sailors from the British warships in port, happening on shore, went to work and rendered effective service. Hawaii Engine No, 4, with No. 1 Hose reel was stationed at the corner of Beretania and Nuuanu streets, whence a couple of streams were played upon a mass of small wooden buildings to the rear of Love's bakery. Operations at this point were ably conducted by ex-Marshal Parke and Mr. J. A. Hassinger, whose skillful generalship was crowned with success in preventing the fire from reaching Beretania street in that direction. At the same hour, 5 o'clock, Meek street was blazing on both sides, and the forward march of the flames was making steady progress, being then about half way down towards King street. On Maunakea street, the American House, at 5:20, was a mass of flame. On the opposite side of the street, a couple of warehouses were being rapidly consumed, giving forth a series of loud explosions as the oil and other inflammable stock within were reached by the devouring element. It was becoming more and more evident every minute that unless further progress was soon arrested in this direction, the Kaumakapili church was doomed. Suggestions were urged by the Bulletin reporters and other spectators to prominent persons supposed to be in authority to make a gap ahead of the fire by demolishing a few of the small buildings on the river side, after which the firemen and other workers would have their hands free to prevent the flames getting hold of a long row of two-story buildings on the Waikiki side and which extended clear back to Beretania opposite the church, but the invariable answer was "I have no authority." At this juncture, His Majesty the King accompanied by Captain Hayley walked round the corner, and at once took in the situation, and gave orders forthwith to tear down the structures referred to, and the job was done. About half an hour later, the tug of war here reached a climax. A body of men on the top and within the building at the end of the row already mentioned, were tearing the fabric to pieces, while the hose men on the opposite side surrounded by the blistering heat were playing upon the flames with a steady stream. The fire fiend was happily baffled in the struggle, and the conflagration at this point was under control.

All this time, the conflagration was rapidly spreading in other directions. Maunakea, Meek and Nuuanu Streets were all but cleaned out, thus putting the pestilential slums and back yards of Chinatown through a most effectual purification. The fire on Nuuanu street had reached the brick and cement building formerly occupied by Hollister & Co., which was now a great burning cauldron within, the flames bursting out round the iron shutters. Next above this building was a vacant lot, and, beyond the gap, Love's bakery. The buildings in rear of the bakery were burned close up by the fire spreading from Smith's lane. King street, by 6 o'clock, presented an awful scene. The flames, having marched down, in three solid, double columns by Maunakea, Meek and Nuuanu streets, raged on both the seaward and mountain sides of King all the way from Maunakea to Mossman's corner. Great volumes of smoke, in pink, purple, orange, black and yellow rolled skyward, while in every direction, columns of flame and showers of sparks contribute to the advancing shades of evening a lurid and terrible glare. From the upper rear verandah of the Sailor's Home, a fair view of the whole scene was obtained. The flames from the burning Anchor Saloon rose high in the air; a body of men were at work desperately trying to demolish the building on the corner of Nuuanu and King streets, occupied by Wolfe & Co., grocers, when, on the opposite corner, a dense grey cloud of smoke covered the roof of the Chinese store. The Chinese store was in a few minutes a mass of blazing timbers. Wolfe's store was at once ignited and axe men and others, engaged in tearing it down, were driven off, and the building soon met the fate of the day. Adjoining this was a fine brick building, the Merchant's Exchange, part of which was occupied by the Merchant's Exchange Saloon. Windows, doors and all other removable woodwork were torn out, and flung into the street. By this means, the building was saved, and the adjoining store of Castle & Cooke received but little damage. However, in case of emergency, Messrs. Castle & Cooke had removed all powder and inflammable stock from the premises. The Police Station was now enveloped in flame from the ground to the cupola. The officials had, early in the progress of the fire, removed the prisoners from the premises, as well as all records of value, leaving the stock of opium, confiscated from time to time, to be smoked out by the fire fiend. At precisely 6:57, the bell and cupola tumbled into the blazing debris.

The interior of the Chinese Club House, the grand opening of which was reported in the Bulletin on the third of February was being licked up by the flames, its iron shutters, this morning presenting a sadly warped and battered appearance. From the Anchor Saloon to the Bethel Vestry, the blaze rose upward in a mighty volume, and was bent over in a threatening manner towards the roof of the Sailors' Home, three stories high. At this stage, the old historic Bethel church around which clustered many sacred associations of the past and the present, was given up for lost. The movables were quickly taken in charge by friendly hands, and by 8:30 o'clock all that was left of this grand landmark in the history of Hawaiian civilization was the bare stone walls of the lower half of the building. On the Bethel and King street corner, the shop occupied by S. M. Johnson as a harness and saddlery store was torn down, and also C. C. Coleman's, blacksmith and machine shop, on the opposite side of King street. The equipment and lease of this shop were advertised to have been sold at

auction, to-day. Several buildings had been pulled down, at other points, during the evening.

From the Anchor Saloon, the fire entered the brick and cement store of Wing Wo Tai, and was thence communicated to the large three-story brick building of Wing Wo Chan. With the burning of the Bethel Church and the Wing Wo Tai and Wing Wo Chan buildings, the crisis of the conflagration was reached. It was an hour of terrible suspense. Merchant and Fort streets were in imminent danger. Thirty minutes would decide whether only the Chinese quarters or the whole city of Honolulu would next morning be weird wilderness of charred and smoking ruins.

The phenomenally perfect calm which had prevailed all the evening now changed to a barely perceptible southwest breeze, turning the flames and flying fragments in the direction of the quarters already hopelessly on fire. Several umbrageous giants, in the rear of the Bethel Church lot, interposed their wide spreading arms, between the flames and the two-story fabric behind the Post Office on one side of Bethel street, and the Sailors' Home on the other. Connecting sheds were speedily torn down by the British tars with axes and hawser, aided by a body of the household troops, firemen and others. The Wing Wo Chan building, stocked with a ship's cargo of goods, burned internally like the crater of a volcano, while explosions from burning kerosene sounded like discharges from a battery of artillery. Happily for the city, the conflagration did not get across Bethel street or into the Sailors' Home building, and the crisis had passed in safety so far as Fort, Merchant and Queen streets were concerned.

A hard fought battle was maintained for three long hours, up to 9 o'clock in the vicinity of the Foundry. Only the outbuildings of this establishment were destroyed. Engine No. 1 had secured a position on the dock near the limekiln, making sure of an inexhaustible supply of water, having the Pacific Ocean to draw from.

All this while, the flames were sweeping along King street, on both sides, towards the bridge. At 11:20 precisely, the wall of the last building, on the seaward side, next the bridge, fell in; the second last house directly across the street being then well ignited. These two houses, strange to say, were saved; and this morning stand, in grim isolation, on the corner of some sixty acres of a black waste of smoking debris.

Scenes and incidents.

As the fire advanced along the streets, it was preceded and often overtook an indescribable scene. Through the throng of spectators, the occupants of threatened tenements and shops broke their way, carrying their movable effects to places of safety. Many had wheel-barrows and hand carts; more improvised hand barrows out of doors, blinds, reversed tables, and the like; bulky articles were carried or dragged according to their weight; drays were hurrying after loads or moving away heavily laden; from windows and verandahs household goods were thrown into the streets, often striking with the sound of crashing

glass or other fragile material. Above all the roar of the flames and an almost constant fusillade of exploding kerosene, ammunition and fireworks, of one or all of which nearly every shop seemed to carry a large stock.

Down on the Waikahalulu stream, from Smith's bridge, an indescribable scene was presented while the flames were still on the conquering march toward Beretania street and the water. The left bank was swarming with natives and Chinese, in the midst of piles of household effects. Men, women and children were wading and swimming back and forth across the stream, propelling every imaginable sort of float, piled with goods or returning after discharging freight on the opposite flats. There were boats, canoes, reversed tables, rafts made of pieces of furniture, and trunks, all employed in the work of salvage. In one case a native lad was seen swimming over, propelling what looked like a kneading trough, with a lively little dog for a passenger. Furniture and utensils were hurled from the top of the bank to those engaged in the ferriage service below, leaving the latter to take all the care of not being struck with the flying chattels. On the large marsh opposite were heaps of effects in numberless array, surrounded by groups, of every age and sex, in a picturesque variety of costumes. The whole formed a scene peculiarly inviting to an artist, but the pencil was never wielded that could adequately transfer it to canvas.

The sandbar and flats at the head of the harbor, toward the Oahu Jail, presented an equally striking picture when the approaching flames drove out the inhabitants of that densely populated region—so recently described, to show up its unsanitary condition, in several of the local papers—between King street and the harbor. In the light of the blazing houses, dimming the radiance of the moon, a numerous array of human faces could be seen regarding with dismay the advancing ruin of their recently sheltering roof trees. These unfortunate people were grouped in canoes and on rafts, with their effects heaped about them and on adjacent canoe stages. There was one pile of three trunks, surmounted by a rocking chair, standing right up out of the water.

Notes.

Rev. J. A. Cruzan desires it intimated that any white people, burned out and destitute, will be assured assistance on applying to him at his residence, 196 King street.

The ladies of Fort-street church, assisted by ladies of the Bethel, spread free lunch, with hot coffee, for the people rendered homeless by the fire, in the Vestry of the former church last night. The young men carried similar refreshment to the gallant firemen. Rev. J. A. Cruzan had Fort-street church placed at the disposal of the homeless for shelter. Kaumakapili Church was tendered for a like purpose, while the Minister of the Interior, Mr. Gulick, placed the Immigration Depot at the disposal of the Chinese representatives to house their suffering fellow countrymen. All the roads leading out of town were last night teeming with the unfortunate driven out of their homes, some of them having a portion of their household goods with them.

There was a good deal of stealing done, as is usual at large fires everywhere. Some liquor having been appropriated by the mob, a large amount of noise and riot was the result.

The number of persons, made houseless by this terrible calamity, is variously stated from 5,000 to 8,000.

The loss.

The following is the valuation of the property destroyed, as given by the assessment books, from which it is inferred that the disaster involves a loss of at least one million five hundred thousand dollars ($1,500,-000):—

Block 18	$150,000
Block 37	95,000
Block 14	80,000
Block 15	165,000
Block 10	450,000
Block 7	135,000
Block 5	130,000
Block 9	150,000
Total assessment	$1,355,000

Insurance.

In the Fireman's Fund Insurance Co., C. R. Bishop & Co., agents, Chulan & Co. had $1,000 on a small wooden building that stood next to the Empire Saloon, total loss; Wing Wo Tai & Co., $1,500 on wooden building and stock that stood between their house and the Bethel Church, total loss. In the Liverpool, London and Globe Insurance Co., Bishop & Co., agents $1,000 on Mossman's warehouse; loss about $500. Total insurance in the firm of C. R. Bishop & Co., $3000.

In the Sun Fire Office Insurance Co., of London, G. W. Macfarlane & Co., agents, the Empire Saloon, corner of Nuuanu and Hotel streets, had $3,500; total loss. Ye Wo Chan & Co., Chinese merchants on Maunakea street, $2,500; total loss. A small house, 46 Nuuanu street, on International Hotel premises, owned by G. W. Macfarlane & Co., insured for $400, was completely destroyed. Total insurance in the house of G. W. Macfarlane & Co., $6,400.

With the Prussian National Insurance Co., H. Reimenschneider, agent, Wolfe & Co., grocers, on corner of Nuuanu and King streets, $1,500 on stock; total loss. C. Apai, $1,500 on building that stood corner of King and Maunakea streets, occupied by Quong On Kee and others; total loss. A small house, 44 Nuuanu street, owned by Macfarlane & Co., and occupied by a Chinaman, was insured for $400; total loss. The full amount of insurance by the Prussian National Co. was $3,400.

In the South British Co., C. O. Berger, agent, $8,625. The International, C. O. Berger, agent, $8,625. The Hartford, C. O. Berger, agent, $3,750, and the Commercial Insurance Co., C. O. Berger is agent is $25,000, which is principally divided in small sums among Chinese stores and natives' dwellings, except $6,000 in the Paiko block, and $5,500 in the Empire saloon.

In the Commercial Union Insurance Co., of London, A. J. Cartwright, agent, $4,000 on the Paiko block which will be repaired, damages estimated at about $2,500. In the Imperial Insurance Co., of London, A. J. Cartwright, agent, $1,500, on the house of Wing Wo Tai & Co., total loss. Full amount of insurance in companies for which A. J. Cartwright is agent, $5,500.

In the Trans-Atlantic Co., Hackfeld & Co., agents, $60,250, and in the North German Co., Hackfeld & Co., agent, $23,750, making a total of $84,000 in companies for which Hackfeld & Co. are agents. This $84,000 is mostly divided into policies, ranging between four and five thousand dollars each, and is entirely on Chinese property, the principal one being Hang On Kee, corner of Hotel and Meek streets, insured for $10,000, and Wing Chung Lung, Hotel and Maunakea streets, for $5,000; also Wing On Wo, Maunakea street, for $5,000, and all are total losses. In the Royal Insurance Co., of Liverpool, W. G. Irwin & Co., agents, $25,000, and in the Union, of New Zealand, Irwin & Co., agents, $12,000. Total insurance in companies for which Irwin & Co. are agents, $37,000, which is divided principally among the stone buildings on Nuuanu street.

In the Northern Insurance Co., T. H. Davies & Co., agents, $7,500, $6,500 of which was on the brick structure that stood between Castle & Cooke's and Wolfe & Co.'s; the remaining $1,000 is in small sums in various places. The Hamburg-Bremen Co., F. A. Schaefer & Co., agents, have $2,000 on the goods of Wing Wo Tai & Co., and $5,000 on the building they occupied, owned by S. Magnin. [page 2]

Daylight yesterday furnished a clearer conception of the ravages of Sunday's fire. Blackened heaps of smoldering debris, stone walls blackened, scorched and cracked, and trees stripped of verdure stand like monuments over the grave of the past. The streets resounding to the dine of business and the pave ringing under the elastic step of joyous youth, are now thronged with other forms. Laborers extinguishing the dying embers or raking over the cold ashes, idle saunterers along the desolated streets are principally to be seen. Here and there one meets a man whose downcast eyes and deep drawn sight reveal a desolation of the mind almost as pitiable as the waste which lies around.

Below Meek street, on King a number of men were trying to open a safe belonging to Apai. The heat had warped the doors and sides, and oil was freely used to turn the combination.

Nothing was injured at Mossman's store and the building sustained no damage whatever. Mr. Mossman lost a small storehouse at the back.

The ladies of all the churches have been giving a lunch at the Fort-street Church to the sufferers by the fire. Up to noon three hundred had availed themselves of this generosity.

All during the day men were engaged in pulling down the walls of Wing Wo Chan's building. In the morning the safe was opened and $15,000 taken therefrom.

In every direction on the burnt area the elevation of telephone poles was actively progressing.

A mistake occurred in yesterday's Press in speaking of the blowing out of No. 2's cylinder. We are informed by one of the company, that it did not occur.

Wolfe & Edwards, who were burned out at the corner of Nuuanu and King streets are permanently located opposite the Old Corner on Queen street. The property occupied by them and consumed by the fire belonged to Mrs. I. B. Peterson.

The burnt section comprises an area of about sixty acres.

It is rumored that the great calamity has caused a meeting of the Privy Council.

Immigration depot has been kindly placed temporarily at the disposal of the victims of the conflagration.

In another column the officers of the United Chinese society return thanks to the public for kindness during and after the late sad ordeal.

The following is a rough statement of the amount covered by insurance: In the Fireman's Fund Insurance Co. Chulan & Co., had $1,000. Wing, Wo Tai & Co., $1,500. In the Liverpool, London and Globe Insurance Co., Mossman had $1,000. In the Sun Fire Insurance Co. of London, the Empire Saloon had $3,500, Ye Wo Chan & Co., $2,500, G. W. Macfarlane & Co., $400. In the Prussia National Insurance Co., Wolfe & Co., $1,500, C. Apaia, $1,500, Macfarlane & Co., $400. In the South British Co., The International had $8,625. In the Hartford, sundry persons had $3,750. In the Commercial Insurance Co., sundry persons had $4,000. In the Commercial Union Co. of London, Paiko Block had $4,000. in the Imperial Insurance Co. of London, Wing Wo Tai & Co, $1,500, In the Trans-Atlantic Co., sundry persons had $84,000. In the Royal Insurance Co. of Liverpool, sundry persons had $25,000. In the Union of New Zealand, sundry persons had $12,000. In the Northern Insurance Co., sundry persons had $7,500. In the Hamburg-Bremen Co., Wing Wo Tai & Co. Had $7,000. In the Hamburg Magdebur Co., sundry persons had $33,000. In the Lion Insurance Co., sundry persons had $7,000. In the Washington Co., sundry persons had $6,000. Total covered by insurance $216,675.

An accurate schedule of the losses is in preparation.

The Daily Bulletin
April 30, 1886 (page 2)
A Deluge of Fire

The Greatest Conflagration ever known in Honolulu—thirty acres of smoking ruins—Chinatown wiped away—sanitation extra-ordinary—the slums cleared—a fight with blazing kerosene by a heroic fire brigade—7,000 people unhoused—loss $1,500,000…

…After the Fire.

On Monday, the Government Survey, under direction of the Superintendent, Hon. W. D. Alexander, began making a plan of the burnt district [Figure 10]. Fortunately, just before the fire the bureau had completed a survey of the same territory below King street.

On Monday, one of the soldiers guarding the ruins drew his sword at a Chinaman. A British marine told our reporter, who happened along at the time, that the Chinaman had just before "plugged" a native. The affair ended without bloodshed.

At the meeting of the Privy Council, 19th inst., it was resolved to devote $10,000 from the treasury for the relief of sufferers by the fire. Of this amount, $3,000 will be spent in erecting model frame dwellings for the natives burned out, who number 350 persons.

During the fire Dr. Emerson discovered the corpse of a Chinaman at a house on King street, near Maunakea. With the assistance of Mr. Manuel Nunes, the doctor recovered the body and delivered it over to Chinese.

Many business stands, vacant for longer or shorter periods, are being occupied by merchants burned out on Sunday. Houses long advertised in vain for tenants are also being taken by Chinese who have not lost all their fortunes with their homes.

Their Excellencies Messrs. Gibson and Gulick have been appointed by the Cabinet to take charge of relief measures. They have intimated a desire to receive counsel or information from citizens.

The Minister of Interior has sent official letters to Captain Blackburne, of H. B. M.'s S. Heroine, and Captain Alington, of H. B. M.'s S. Satellite, thanking them and the officers and men of their command for the valuable aid rendered by them at the fire.

Mr. F. W. Damon was to be met everywhere, during the fire. His knowledge of the Chinese language rendered his services doubly valuable in directing the unfortunate people in the removal of their goods and otherwise.

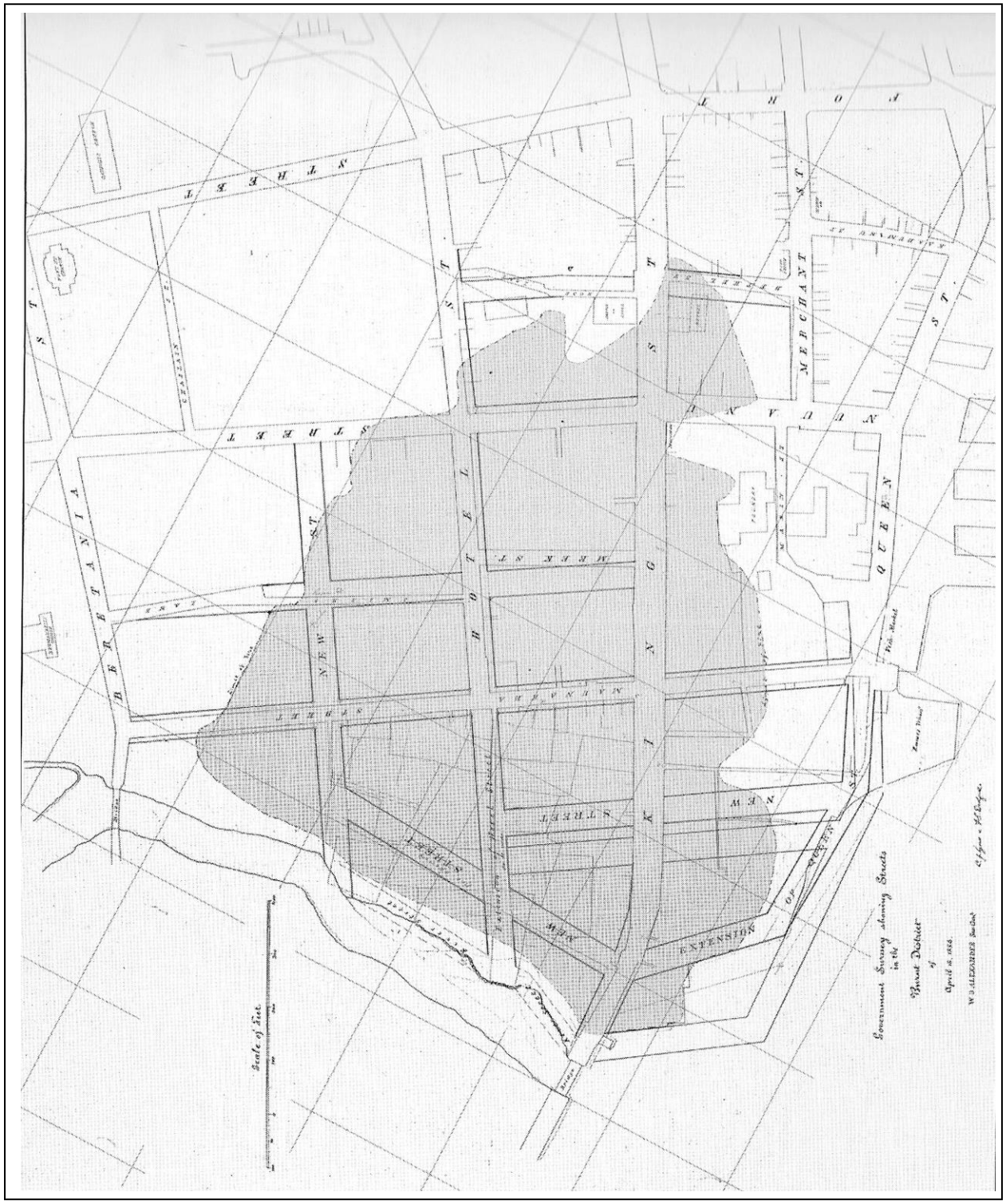


Figure 6. Government Survey Showing Streets in the "Burnt District" of April 28 1886.

During the fire Mr. Cassidy, Superintendent of the Bell Telephone Company, was working like a Trojan saving posts. Some idlers were descanting upon his folly, but they only showed their ignorance, for a post with its insulators costs more to replace than many instruments. During the week, both the Bell and Mutual

Companies have about closed up the gaps in their circuits.

Mrs. Beckley, curator of the Museum, kindly opened her house to Mr. J. Amara, Representative elect for Waialua, and Officer Wond, of the Police force, with their families, when they lost their homes.

Pieces of charred paper fell on the premises of Mr. C. J. Lyons, Punahou, on Sunday evening. Large cinders also fell up Nuuanu avenue and at Palama. Had the wind been high burning brands instead of dead cinders would doubtless have spread destruction far and wide.

Mr. Fred. Oat probably has an eye to business for the Pacific Navigation Co., when he recommends the application of Fanning's Island guano to the burnt district, in order to make a new town sprout.

Mr. J. Williams photographed the scene of the conflagration Monday morning, from several points.

One of the few white families, if not the only one, burned out on Sunday, was that of Henry Drysdale, who works in the foundry. His wife and young family only came here from California two weeks before the fire, and they were just comfortably settled down when the disaster came. They lost a great deal of their effects, chiefly in clothing and small articles.

The King has recognized the services of the British men-of-war's men at the fire, in an autograph letter to Captains Alington and Blackburne, of the Satellite and Heroine.

Deputy-Marshal Dayton has had one of the offices in the new Police Station temporarily fitted for holding the Police Court sessions, until the court room is finished.

An arrangement has been made between the Government and the owners of the new structures going up in the burnt district, whereby the buildings are to be replaced within a reasonable period by erections in conformity with the new regulations. The buildings are being put up by Mr. James Olds (on the site of the Empire Saloon) and Mr. John F. Colburn (on his lot on King street).

The Rev. E. C. Oggel reports donations from two persons, neither of whom is a member of the Bethel congregation, of $500 each for the building of a new church. A good start certainly and one that should give a strong impetus to the liberality of the members of the Bethel Union.

A curious incident of Sunday night has just been heard of. Some reckless persons entered the store of Quong On Kee & Co., Nuuanu street, opposite Freeth & Peacock's, on the night above mentioned, and with axes cut off the combination knob of their safe, which of course prevented the opening of it even by those who knew the combination. The depredators were evidently bent upon getting money, but were baffled by their ignorance of the structure and mechanism of the safe.

Mr. R. More has been busily employed in opening safes that had passed the ordeal of Sunday's fire, principally Macneale & Urban's, for which C. O. Berger is agent. Some of these safes had been exposed to great heat and were badly damaged on the outside, but in every case the contents were in a state of complete preservation. Several of Hall's safes, for which Geo. Engelhardt is agent were also opened, some by the combination. Their contents were in good condition. One from the store of Quong Ing Sing & Co., corner of Hotel and Nuuanu streets, had a License certificate pasted inside the door uninjured. Papers in the drawers were not even scorched.

The movables belonging to the Sailors' Home were carried out on Sunday evening, and deposited in front of the Post Office. Mr. Laing, manager of the establishment, reports a large lot of new towels and bed linen missing. The most of the bed linen was marked "Dunscomb," and towels and pillow cases marked "Laing." After the alarm was over, it was further discovered that the baggage room had been broken open, and the contents of trunks scattered about. Three boxes of fowls were also taken, some of them being Spanish, and of extra value.

Theo. H. Davies, Esq., writes to the "Advertiser" of Friday, recommending the raising of a fund for the relief of sufferers by the late fire.

Following is the final paragraph of the communication:—"If this proposal finds a generous response, I will gladly be one of five contributors of $1,000 each, or one of ten contributors of $500 each, and I venture to think that a subscription list so commenced would be liberally supported. I trust that this proposal may be considered of sufficient interest to justify the calling of a meeting at an early date for the inauguration of a general relief fund, and the appointment of a committee for carrying it into execution."

Wing Wo Chan & Co.'s safe, one of McNeil & Urban's make, was taken from the embers after being in the fire over sixty hours, and opened by the combination. Its contents were not injured in the slightest. This safe has probably been subjected to the most severe test of any yet opened.

The Catholic Mission is harboring many of the destitute natives.

By permission of Deputy Marshal Dayton, a Chinaman had men digging in the ruins on Maunakea street seeking the body of a crippled countryman, missing since the fire, but the labors of the diggers were in vain.

Chinatown Rising From the Ashes (1886)

Hawaiian Gazette
September 21, 1886 (page 8)

There is marked improvement in that portion of the city known as "Chinatown." From Maunakea street, on King street, as far west as the King street bridge, the burnt buildings have nearly all been replaced by neat frame buildings, mostly two stories in height, and outwardly present a fine appearance but inwardly the finish

is of the most primitive description—which suits the Celestial inhabitant to a charm. All the buildings have the ungainly overhanging balcony which infringes on to the street on both sides—giving the roadway a narrow look. Aside from this, the buildings are a decided improvement on those destroyed by the late fire.

Maunakea street having been widened may be said to be entirely rebuilt, from King street to Beretania street, and occupied by the Chinese, and presents the appearance of a fine thrifty thoroughfare, composed almost entirely of small dealers, and after the street is thoroughly graded, will be frequented oftener by our citizens than it was six months ago. Hotel street, also a favorite with the Celestial, is improving rapidly, both sides being built up with wooden buildings to Smith street, and from the latter to Maunakea street all the buildings in course of erection are composed of brick, and when completed will form a fine and substantial business center, second to none in Honolulu.

On the south corner of Hotel and Smith streets, a large two story brick building is in course of erection by Chinese builders, and is intended for four stores on the ground floor. Next on the same side of Hotel street, is Judge Bickerton's two story brick building, now nearly completed, by Mr. George Lucas. This building would be a credit to the city, located in any of the principal centers.

Next to this comes the Cosmopolitan saloon building, on the west corner of Nuuanu and Hotel streets, which contains three small stores and the saloon, and is one story in height. Another story added to this building would improve its appearance very much. Directly opposite on the north corner of Nuuanu and Hotel streets, Messrs. Mendonca & Selig have purchased the lot and will soon commence the erection of a two story brick building, the lower portion to be used as stores, which will extend from Mr. Pico's building on Nuuanu street, to the corner and about fifty feet on Hotel street. Next adjoining this Mr. Lucas is engaged in putting up a fine brick building eighty-nine feet front on Hotel street, for the same gentlemen. Adjoining the latter, Mr. Cavanagh has nearly completed a two story brick building for Mr. Mendonca—the balance of the block to Smith street is yet vacant.

Mr. Thomas has just completed a large brick building on the corner of Maunakea and King streets for a Chinese firm. The building is two stories in height, and fitted for four large stores, and will be cemented in front. On the opposite corner Mr. Thomas has broken ground for another brick building (two stories), extending about fifty feet on King street by forty on Maunakea street.

Mr. Lucas has the foundation laid for a two-story brick building on King Street, just east of the above building, which will comprise three large stores on the ground floor.

The only contract as yet for building on the north side of King street has been awarded to Mr. Mayhew, who will shortly proceed to rebuild the Chinese club house.

On the north corner of King and Nuuanu street Mr. Cavanagh has just completed a large two-story building for Mr. L. Aseu, extending about eighty feet on Nuuanu street by fifty feet on King Street. Next above this, on Nuuanu street, is Mr. Aswan's new brick building—one of the finest structures in town—the front being composed of pressed brick, and is divided into two stores. Adjoining this building Mr. Thomas has broken ground for another brick building for Mr. Aswan. On the northeast side of Nuuanu Street, directly opposite Mr. Aswan's, Mr. Thomas has also broken ground for a two-story brick structure, which will be about fifty feet front by forty deep.

On the south corner of Hotel and Nuuanu street, Mr. Lishman has completed for Mr. James Olds a fine substantial one-story building, to be used as the Empire Saloon. This building is faced with cement on all sides, and a substantial granite sidewalk is laid on the Hotel and Nuuanu street sides of the building. The internal fittings are being done by Mr. F. Wilhelm.

In addition to the above list there are also three new brick buildings built and now occupied viz., Nuuanu street below King, viz., Mr. S Spencer's new two story structure, with pressed brick front, built by Mr. Lucas, and now occupied by Messrs. Wing Wo Chan & Co; also just northeast of the above is Mr. S. Magnin's two story brick front (cemented), rented to Messrs.' Wing Wo Tai & Co., and on the corner is the new Anchor Saloon brick building—one story in height—ready for occupancy.

Taking in consideration all these improvements, completed and other portions well under way, it will readily be seen that Honolulu, since the great fire of April 18th, has made rapid strides in replacing the destruction of that memorable Sunday afternoon.

It is not alone in the better class of buildings which now occupy the burnt district that the city is the gainer, but in a sanitary point of view the gain is incalculable, from the amount of filth and fever producing garbage consumed, and which the best efforts of the Board of Health failed to remove.

Litigation Over Widening of Hale Kauwila Street (1888)

Hawaiian Gazette
December 25, 1888 (page 5)
In the Supreme Court of the Hawaiian Islands—In Equity. In Banco.
October Term. 1888.
Herman A. Widemann vs. Lorrin A. Thurston, Minister of the Interior.

Appeal from Preston J.

Before Jud. C. J., M'Cully, Preston, Bickerton and Dole, J. J.

Opinion of the Court by Preston J.

This is a suit for an injunction to restrain the defendant from proceeding with the grading of Halekauila street in the city of Honolulu.

The bill states that the complainant is seized in fee of certain lands, tenements and hereditaments situated on and along said street. That complainant had at a cost of over $20,000 erected warehouses on said land, for the use of which he was in receipt of over $4,000 as annual rental. That prior to the erection of said warehouses at the request of the complainant, S. G. Wilder, then Minister of the Interior, went to said premises with complainant, and examined the height above the ground as it then was, at which complainant proposed to erect such warehouses, and assured complainant that as far as the grade of said Halekauila street was concerned, complainant was safe in erecting such warehouses at such height as so proposed by him, and that complainant relying on such assurance erected said warehouses at the same height above the ground according to said assurance of said Minister of the Interior. That the defendant is altering said street by raising its grade several feet above the grade thereof as indicated as aforesaid, to complainant by said former Minister of the Interior so that such new grade when established and completed, will render said warehouses unsafe and impracticable for use, and greatly deteriorate and injure the value thereof, and diminish the value of all complainant's said property. And complainant alleges that such altering and grading of said street is now being made by defendant, and in a manner unnecessarily deteriorating and diminishing the value of complainant's property by making such grade at the least one foot higher than is reasonably required for the public use…

…It appears by the bill that the appellant acquired the land on Halekauila street in February, 1881. (We may observe here that Mr. Wilder went out of office in August, 1880.)

In 1880 a law was passed "To provide for the drainage and sewerage of the City of Honolulu," whereby full powers were given to the Minister, with the advice of the Privy Council to construct and make sewers and drains in the city and to execute all works necessary.

It seems to us that the defendant has not, according to the case made by the bill, done anything to warrant the court in restraining him.

Upon principle and authority we must hold that the appellant has not sustained, or is liable to sustain any injury to warrant the interference of the court.

He built at his own risk and according to his own idea of what would be a proper grade for the street, but it seems to us that he did not sufficiently consider the state of the street and the surrounding property and the probable requirements of the city, especially as the Act authorizing the construction of sewers was in force, even supposing the street was then graded, much less so when it does not appear to us and it is not alleged that the first grade of the street had been established.

For the reasons before given we are of opinion that the appeal should be dismissed with costs and the decree appealed from affirmed.

A. S. Hartwell for Appellant, C. W. Ashford, (Att'y. Gen'l.) for Respondent.
Honolulu, December 10th, 1888.

The O'ahu Railway & Land Company (1890)

Henry M. Whitney's "Tourists' Guide…" provides an overview of developments in rail transportation between Honolulu and the 'Ewa district in 1890. At the time of writing, the O'ahu Railway & Land Company (O.R.& L. Co.), had just opened with train service passing from Honolulu to the 'Ewa Court House (remaining track routes to be laid shortly thereafter). With the development of the rail system, businesses began immediately expanding, as rail access made the job of transport freight and livestock an easy task, and the 'Ewa Plantation incorporated. Whitney's description of the inaugural service on November 15, 1889 (coinciding with King Kalākaua's birthday), and subsequent trips provides a description of the Pearl Harbor regions, documenting the continuing change in the 'Ewa landscape, and the planning going into making "Pearl City" where new homes and business opportunities came to be built.

Another part of the rail development focused on the wharf at Iwilei, by which crops, livestock and goods could be easily transported from the field to ships for transport across the sea. Interestingly, the O.R.& L. Co. rail easement will be followed at various locations by the now proposed rapid transit rail system.

Oahu Railway and Land Co.
The story of its origin.

…Within the past year Hawaii has started in the footsteps of America by projecting a railroad around the island of Oahu, and actually perfecting, within the period from April 1st, 1889, to January 1st, 1890, a well-equipped railroad in running order, extending from Honolulu along the southern shore of the island to a temporary terminus at Ewa Court House, a distance of twelve miles. It was five years ago that Mr. B. F. Dillingham advanced the idea of building a steam railroad that should carry freight and passengers, and conduct business on the most improved American methods. A hundred men told him his scheme was infeasible where one offered encouragement. He believed he was right, and so put forth every endeavor to secure a franchise, which was granted to him only after vigorous legislative opposition to the measure. The incorporation of the Oahu Railway and Land Company with a capital stock of $700,000 was the next step in the venture, but not an easy one by any means, as home capitalists were timid at that time, and few would believe that the soil of Oahu was worth developing to the extent of Mr. Dillingham's plans. A small number of gentlemen, notable among whom was Hon. Mark P. Robinson, came forward at the right time and purchased enough stock and bonds to set the enterprise on foot. With all the disadvantages that remoteness from the manufacturing centers of America offered. [page 155]

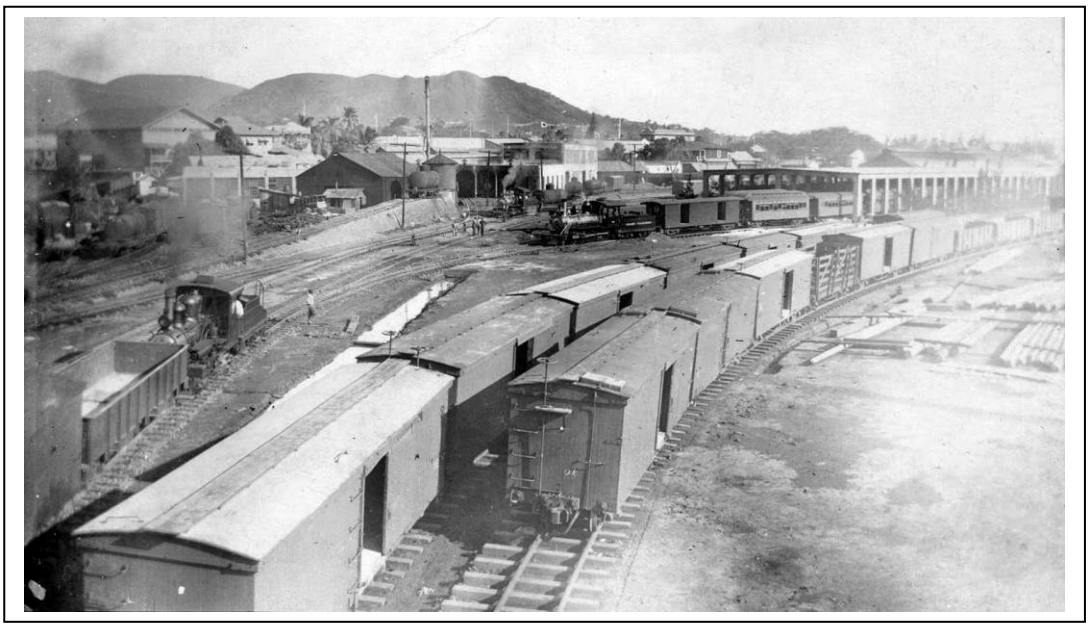


Figure 7. O.R. & L. Depot Iwilei/ʻAʻala, Honolulu in 1914 (Hawaiʻi State Archives)

Mr. Dillingham undertook the contract of building and equipping the railroad. Rails were ordered in Germany, locomotives and cars in America, and ties in the home market; rights of way were amicably secured, surveyors defined the line of road, and grading commenced. The work was prosecuted with the utmost speed consistent with stability and safety, and there was hardly a day's delay from the time grading commenced, in the spring of 1889, till September 4th following, when the first steam passenger train, loaded with excursionists, left the Honolulu terminus, and covered a distance of half a mile. It was the initial train, and the day was Mr. Dillingham's birthday, a period he had designated when he secured his franchise, exactly twelve months before, as the natal day of steam passenger traffic on Oahu. The little excursion was a success, as far as it went. On November 15th, his Majesty's birthday, the formal opening of the road took place. Trains ran to Halawa and back all day, carrying the public free. Following this event, which marked a significant epoch in the commercial history of this kingdom, the Oahu Railway & Land Company opened the doors of their commodious offices in the King Street depot for business.

Developing the Country.

Simultaneous with the commencement of business was the acquisition, by the O. R. & L. Co., of a fifty-year lease of the Honouliuli and Kahuku Rancho's 60,000 acres, and the purchase of 10,000 head of cattle running thereon… [page 156]

Wharf Terminus.

Chief among the ends secured by facilitating the shipment of produce from the interior to the seaboard is the conjunction of ship and car, and principle that Mr. Dillingham had in view when he launched his railroad venture. This project, involving the construction of a wharf from the present railroad terminus at Iwilei to deep water in Honolulu harbor, is being carried out. [page 157]

Only three or four cities in the United States claim this superior arrangement for rapid and economic transfer of freight, and it certainly becomes a progressive movement on the part of Honolulu when our railroad cars bring sugar, bananas and rice from plantations on the northwest side of the island directly to ship's tackles. The wharf now being built is 200 feet long and sixty feet wide. The piles are torpedo proof, and the whole structure is put up with an eye to strength and durability. Its usefulness will be appreciated when, in 1892, the first crop of Ewa Plantation will, with only a nominal cost of handling, be placed in the hold of out-bound packets. The company are reclaiming in the vicinity of the wharf thirty acres of tideland, which will prove very valuable water frontage. Banana and rice planters along the line of the railroad will not be slow to avail themselves of the shipping advantages provided by the meeting of ship and car. Bananas can be cut from the plant on the morning a vessel sails, and will arrive in the California market in a much better condition than those heretofore transported by horse and mule back from the interior. Hawaiian rice, which commands a higher price in American markets than the South Carolina product, can be placed in San Francisco at a lower figure than formerly. While the banana and rice traffic will be stimulated to a greater extent here than in any other country on the globe, the advantage given to sugar, the staple commodity of the Kingdom, will be heightened to an extraordinary degree. In no other country have we the spectacle of sugar being taken from the mill directly to ship's tackles… [page 158]

"In Celestial Slums" – Chinatown (1893)

The Hawaiian Star
May 27, 1893 (page 2)
A Health Inspection In Chinatown

Cholera's Breeding Grounds and Fever's Spawning-Beds
Vile Sights and Smells Abound.

This morning a Star reporter accompanied Health Officer McVeigh on his daily trip through Chinatown. The Board of Health has been insisting on the observance of sanitary regulations as laid down in the Code, and of late, has been making raids on Chinese who were not obeying them.

"Now the first place I will take you to is the public washhouse," said the officer. "Here is the worst cholera breeder there is in this city. Look through the cracks in this floor." The reporter looked through and saw a mass of green mud which the tide could not wash away.

"We are expecting to get a new washhouse soon," said the officer, "but as it is now we are doing the best we can. The Board is looking for ways and means to erect a structure near the new market at the foot of Alakea street. But the way affairs are now only about half the laundrymen use this place as we have no room for any more."

The stench that arises from under and around this washhouse is something terrible and the waters of the Nuuanu stream seem to have no effect upon the mass of slops that falls through the floor cracks into it.

The next place visited was Leleo Lane, just off King street, near the washhouse. Although the Health officer visits these pest holes every day, it is almost impossible to get the Chinese, Japs and natives who live in them to recognize in the least any necessity for cleanliness. Over sixty eight new cesspools have been built in the last few months and hundreds of ventilator pipes erected where there were none before, but it doesn't half fill the bill.

Decayed poi, the sewage from outhouses and the slops thrown out by inmates have made the places underneath some of these tenements simply unbearable. These places are chiefly owned by Akana, a Chinaman.

The next place visited was the notorious "Bay View" resort. This property, until lately overhauled by the health officers, was in a disgusting state. It is under lease to a Chinese procurer named Sam Kow.

Kekaulike street is another offshoot from King street and is environed by some of the broken down Chinese tenements, the yards of which smell to heaven. The microbes and bacteria could be caught floating around in the air, while the effluvia was loathsome. These tenements are owned by Low Chung, of the Wing Wo Tai Co.

Coming through on Maunakea street the eye, as well as the nose, is assailed by the most loathsome sights and smells. The wash houses and vegetable shops are rivals as to which can emit the foulest odors. This property is owned by J.F. Colburn.

When the officer went into a tenement the other day in this locality, he ran across a trap and opened it and found a cesspool. Lighting a match he threw it into the pool when an explosion took place and blue flames mounted to the roof. There are some exceptions to the rule of poor buildings in this place for E.S. Cunha is putting up on Maunakea street a one story brick block, with plenty of drains and cesspools, and he thinks it will pay better than the old ramshackle buildings that are around him.

Kikihale district was next taken in by the officer. This is the resort of the worst of Honolulu's submerged classes. Depraved native women without pretention of moral or physical cleanliness are lying about in one-story whitewashed tenements, disputing possession with the mangy curs that flock around them. The outhouses are in the customary Cape Horn condition and the officer warns the occupants to use "more lime," which he forces them to have continually on hand. Ching Wa of the Sing Chong Co. is the principal owner of tenements in this district.

On the corner of Smith and Pauahi streets there are a lot of dives that have got to be watched continually by the officer. They are owned by Ho Sam, a wealthy rice planter at Ewa, and A. Aio, a Chinese merchant.

The officer was now approaching the sacred precincts of Kaumakapili Church, and quite within its shadow, descending a few steps near Nuuanu stream, off Beretania street, he presented to the reporter an opium den in full blast.

Officer McVeigh had evidently intended this as his last scene. Here were fully thirty Chinamen and natives sucking away at the demon pipe right in the shadow of Kaumakapili! Near this place, seated on the ground, was an emaciated Chinaman in the last stages of berri berri, swollen beyond recognition.

This ended the journey for this day. The STAR reporter has seen quite enough, and was satisfied.

The Home For Sailors – Honolulu (1893)

The Hawaiian Star
June 21, 1893 (page 5)
Description of the Fine New Building.

It will contain a reception hall, billiard and reading rooms.

Although Jack Tar has a hard time at sea on many occasions, his life will be made comparatively easy when he puts up at the new Sailors' Home in Honolulu between cruises. Here he will find every possible accommodation that could be desired by as wealthy and aristocratic a captain as he ever sailed under; or if he has aesthetic propensities of his own, they cannot fail to be gratified by the general arrangements made for his comfort in the new building, the contract for which has recently been let to the firm of Lucas Bros. for the sum of $15,619 00.

Through the courtesy of Architect Ripley, under whose direction the plans of the new building have been prepared and under whose supervision its erection will take place, the STAR is enabled to present its readers with the following:

The building will be located at the corner of Richards and Halekauila streets and will front to the ocean. The lot on which it is to be built is 135x230 feet, and what space is not occupied by the building proper is to be laid out in lawns, flower beds, etc. The building itself will be somewhat original in its design, the architect having given careful consideration to the requisites of light and air, together with climatic, sanitary and other conditions, which have heretofore scarcely received sufficient consideration in Honolulu architecture. With this in view he has planned a somewhat unique structure which really consists of two wings connected at the front, but with an open courtyard at the rear. Under this happy arrangement every room in the building has a perfect draft of sea air through it at any time. No matter from which direction the wind may blow, perfect ventilation is assured in every room at any time, a very important requisite in these latitudes.

The building will have a frontage of 64 feet and a depth of 74 feet, and on the front and Ewa side will be surrounded by a veranda 10x150. The court yard in the rear will be 24x40. A large flight of steps at the main entrance will lead the visitor into a lounging room and hall 25x28. The whole front of this portion of the building is so arranged that it can be thrown open at any time, the occupant thus getting all the air possible.

On the right is the dining room 18x30, in the rear of which are china closets, pantries, store rooms, etc. Between these and the kitchen is an open passage to shut off the smell of the cooking. The kitchen will be 14x18 and will be provided in addition with separate store room and porch.

On the left of the building will be a billiard room 18x20, reading room 12x18 connected. In the rear of these will be the private apartments of the purveyor which will consist of parlor, dining-room, kitchen and pantries. He will also be provided with a private staircase leading to his two sleeping rooms, bath, closets, etc., on the floor above.

On the upper floor there will be two large dormitories—one 18.6x28 and the other 18.6x17 for the use of the seamen—another 16x18, for officers, and other smaller rooms designed for those who are willing to pay for a private room. There will be a roofed balcony on this floor 12x25. The main stairway is so arranged that from the landing one can descend either to the front or rear of the building. Washrooms and baggage rooms are also provided for on this floor.

The foundations will extend to the coral, the walls are all to be of brick and the roof of iron. The ironwork and cornice of the roof projects four feet six inches over the outside walls.

The building will be practically fireproof. Work has already commenced on it and the structure must be completed by December 1st. The firm of Lucas Bros. are the contractors.

Honolulu Harbor Improvements (1893)

Hawaiian Annual for 1893
Deepening of the bar to thirty feet.—Coal loading and discharging machinery.—Marine Railway.

In November of 1794 the harbor of Honolulu, known to early Hawaiians as Ke Awa o Kou, (The harbor of Kou) was discovered by Captain Brown, of the British ship Butterworth, and called by him “Fairhaven.” It was first entered by the schooner Jackall, her tender, followed shortly after by the Prince Leeboo, and Lady Washington. This was subsequent to Vancouver’s last visit to these islands, and some six months prior to Kamehameha’s conquest of Oahu by the overthrow of Kalanikupule and his brave co-defenders in the celebrated battle of Nuuanu in 1795.

Captain Broughton, of the British discovery ship Providence, is accredited with making the first survey of this port on his first visit to these islands in 1796. He was followed in similar work twenty years later by Captain Kotzebue, in the Russian frigate Rurick, and again by Lieut. Malden, of H. B. M. S. Blonde, in 1825. Other national visitors have from time to time, verified or corrected the records of these pioneers, and since the establishment of the Survey Department of this Government various locating the bar; but we do not find that any attempt was ever made to deepen the channel until the period dealt herewith. [page 77]

With all the soundings made by this and other governments it seems to have been generally admitted that the removal of the bar would be a costly and laborious undertaking, from the presumption that it partook of the coral nature of the adjacent reefs, with but a thin covering of sand. In fact, as late as August, 1889, in a survey of the channel by Capt. F. D. Walker, occupying some two and a half months in making soundings and test borings, he labored under this same error, as he reported the bar to be coral, hard near the surface and softer at a depth of six or eight feet, with occasional cavities. Further examinations followed under Capt. A. Rosehill, to more fully determine its character and the material to be dealt with. A diver was employed and a few experimental blasts were set off, for a basis of estimate of cost; but finding no rock as reported plans were changed, and with a force pump a large number of holes were sunk to the required depth of 30 feet without meeting with any obstructions excepting, occasionally, a piece of detached coral, thus indicating clearly the character of the bar to be coral sand, mainly, and simplifying the problem of its removal as well as materially modifying the expense of the work.

To the administration of L. A. Thurston, as Minister of the Interior, is due the credit of inaugurating this most important public work, and to his successor, C. N. Spencer, for entering upon it and carrying it out almost to completion.

Estimates were sought for from prominent dredging contractors abroad, but on ascertaining the actual condition of the bar, the services of G. F. Allardt, C. E.—then on a visit to these islands on work connected with the Oahu Railway and Land Co.—were secured to prepare plans and estimate of cost for dredging the same, for submission to the Legislature, then convened. In due time a report was submitted which was adopted in the main, and an appropriation of $20,000 granted for “Honolulu harbor and improving the bar.”

A contract was made for the construction of a hydraulic dredger for the work with the Risdon Iron Works Co. of San Francisco, through their resident agent here, Mr. Jno. T. Dyer. The hull, a flat bottomed scow, 100 feet long by 40 feet in width, and a depth of nine feet, was built in Honolulu, while the machinery was constructed in San Francisco and fitted up here, and delivered over to the government, tested for its designed [page 78] work, for the sum of $65,000. The dredger is of the von Schmidt pattern and is fitted with the best type of condensing engines on the most modern improvements, of which one pair—of 350-horsepower—is required by the pumping plant, and one pair each of 75-horsepower to run the cutting gear and the winches.

On the completion of the dredger, tenders were called for to deepen the bar to thirty feet for a distance of 1,100 feet by a width of 200 feet, depositing the excavations into the coral-walled enclosure of some 28 acres constructed for this object on the eastern side of the entrance to the harbor. For this purpose the plant was provided with 1,000 feet of floating pipe and pontoons for the same, while the government constructed a shore or fixed line on piles, of some 3,000 feet. The Risdon Iron Works Co. secured this contract also, and, through unpropitious weather and other delays, began work in reality on the bar June 12th 1892, and for some six weeks worked steadily night and day, with but slight interruptions. Since that time the finishing up, or "leveling off" process has delayed its completion beyond the estimated time, though no less than 67,000 cubic yards of sand has been removed, which has been utilized towards making valuable land for future warehouse or storage purposes in the 28 acre enclosure referred to.

It was expected that the first large ocean steamer to cross the deepened bar and enter the harbor would be the P. M. S. S. China, which vessel arrived here from San Francisco October 4th last, en route to the Orient. Preparations were being made to celebrate the event with some éclat; but all ports being put under strict quarantine about that time, through cholera reports from abroad, she was not permitted to enter.

The expenses of the work have been as follows: Construction of dredger and its machinery, complete, $65,000; construction of coral walled enclosure and expense of pipe line to the same, $61,000; dredging contract, $49,000; total, $175,000, with the dredger in hand for further public improvements.

As soon as Legislative appropriation is secured for the work it is planned to utilize the dredger in deepening the harbor and wharfage berths to a uniform 28 or 30 feet depth, and construct one or two new wharves with the view of accommodating such large ocean greyhounds as our bar will admit, to enable the [page 79] port of Honolulu to take first class rank in its harbor facilities, even though small in area.

Coal Handling Machinery.

In anticipation of the growing commercial importance of this port and its value as a coaling station—which is considerably enhanced by the completion of the work just referred to—it is quite in keeping to record the erection during the year 1892, by the Oahu Railway and Land Company, of a coal discharging and loading apparatus at their wharf, designed by L. E. Pinkham of Boston, Mass., who came out to superintend its construction, as also sheds in connection therewith so as to handle the maximum of freight in the minimum of time by the most approved labor-saving method. This advantage devised to attract commerce and increase the conveniences of the port is due to the enterprise of B. F. Dillingham Esq., Manager of the O. R. & L. Co. The outlook for the port of Honolulu as the central point in the "Cross-roads of the Pacific" for the steam lines that are yet to traverse its water, and that waits but the completion of the short cut at

Nicaragua, or Panama, to demonstrate the advantages of Hawaii's position, is certainly no visionary one, and Mr. Dillingham's practical confidence in the possibilities of the port is deserving of all the success such enterprise warrants. It is planned to carry here a full supply of coal from some of the principal Australian collieries at most advantageous figures.

Honolulu Marine Railway.

Another important commercial attraction and convenience of the port is the Marine Railway, to facilitate the repairs of shipping with the expense and delay of discharging and heaving down. This was constructed by the government, and work instituted by the late Hon. S. G. Wilder, while Minister of the Interior, to whose enterprise and foresight in pushing public works we are greatly indebted. Mr. H. J. Crandall, C. E., of Nova Scotia, was its constructing engineer, and completed the same at a cost of about $95,000. It has been in successful operation for just ten years, having been opened January 1st, 1883. It has a capacity for a vessel of 2,000 tons, and has proved its utility by taking up all kinds of craft, including the U. S. S. Nipsic (with all her stores and armament on board), to [page 80] effect the needed repairs after passing through the memorable hurricane of March, 1889, at Samoa. Upon completion of the railway it was leased by Mr. Wilder for a term of fifteen years, and placed in charge of Mr. Alex. Lyle, a master mechanic who arrived with Mr. Crandall for the work and had largely to do with its construction. Subsequently Mr. Wilder disposed of his interest to Messrs. Sorenson & Lyle, whose thorough and prompt work in all lines entrusted to them has received nothing but commendation from all shipmasters visiting this port requiring their services. [Thrum's Hawaiian Annual, 1893:81]

The Electric Franchise – Electric Railway– What Projectors Intend to do for Honolulu (1894)

Hawaiian Gazette
September 5, 1894 (page 5)

Streets the Cars will Traverse

What the Road will be Capitalized at—Work on the System will be Commenced within a year after the Franchise is Granted to the Company.

At the meeting of the Councils on Thursday, an Act to grant a franchise for an electric railway in Honolulu was introduced. Following will be found the most important portions of the bill.

Section 1. James Dunsmuir, John H. Turner, Thomas B. Hall, Frank W. McCrady, Robert Menaugh, Clinton Graham Ballentyne, all of the City of Victoria, in the Province of British Columbia; William N. Armstrong and James B. Castle, of the City of Honolulu, in the Hawaiian Islands; and any other persons who may hereafter become associated with them, are hereby constituted a body corporate under the name of the "Honolulu Electric Railway and Power Company, Limited."

Section 3. The capital stock of the company shall be six hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars (of which one hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars shall be non-assessable), and shall be issued in such manner as the directors may determine. The liability of any shareholder of assessable stock shall be limited to the unpaid portion, if any, of his or her shares in the capital stock of the company. The non-assessable stock may be issued by the directors for the compensation and profit of the undertakers and promoters of the objects for which the company is formed, and no stock in excess of the amount of the capital stock shall be issued without the consent of the Executive Council of the Republic of Hawaii, upon good reason shown therefor, and with the approval of a majority, in value, of the shareholders. The stock may be issued as above provided, with a preferential or qualified right to dividends.

Section 12. The Company are hereby authorized and empowered to construct, complete, equip, maintain and operate a single or double track street railway, with all the necessary switches, side-tracks, turn-outs, poles, wires, underground wires, conduits and other requisite appliances in connection therewith, for the passage of cars, carriages and other vehicles adapted to the same upon and along the following streets in the city of Honolulu, and upon and along the road or roads adjacent to the said City: Commencing at the junction of Judd and Liliha streets, thence in a south westerly direction along Liliha street to King street, thence along King street in a southerly direction to the bridge crossing the Nuuanu stream, thence diverging across the Nuuanu stream to the north westerly end of Hotel street, thence south easterly along Hotel street to Punchbowl street, thence to Young street through the intervening block bounded by Beretania and King streets, thence along Young street and through Thomas square to Keeaumoku street.

Commencing again at the intersection of Alapai and Young streets, then northeasterly along Alapai street to Lunalilo street, thence along Lunalilo street to Pensacola street, thence northeasterly along Pensacola street to Wilder avenue to Beckwith street, and along Beckwith street to Metcalf street; or in the alternative continuing easterly along Lunalilo street, from Pensacola street to Keeaumoku street, instead of Pensacola street to Wilder avenue and Wilder avenue to Keeaumoku street.

Commencing again at the intersection of Wilder avenue and Keeaumoku street, thence southerly along Keeaumoku street to King street, thence westerly along King street to Sheridan street, thence along Sheridan street to the Beach road.

Commencing again at the junction of Hotel and Union streets, thence along Union street to and across Beretania street to Emma street, thence along Emma street to Punchbowl street, thence northerly along Punchbowl street to a point near Pauoa stream or road, thence through the intervening land to Judd street or Nuuanu avenue, thence along Nuuanu avenue to the Pali; or in the alternative, commencing at the intersection of Alakea and Hotel streets, thence northeasterly along Alakea street to and across Beretania street to Emma street, thence along Emma street as aforesaid, instead of Union street as aforesaid; also in the alternative, School street from its junction with Emma street, to Nuuanu avenue

and Nuuanu avenue to the Pali, instead of Punchbowl street and intervening lands to Judd street or Nuuanu avenue.

Commencing again at the junction of Bethel and Hotel streets, thence along Bethel street to Merchant street, thence southeasterly along Merchant street to Richard street, thence southwesterly along Richard street to Queen street, thence south easterly along Queen street and intervening lands to the Beach road and intervening lands to the Waikiki road, Thence along the Waikiki road to Kapiolani park.

Commencing again at the intersection of Hotel and Richard streets, thence south-westerly along Richard street to the water front, and upon and along such other streets and roads as the said Company, with the consent and approval of the President and Council shall determine, and for that purpose to enter into and upon the said streets and roads, and to do all necessary excavations and alterations upon the said streets and roads, subject, however, to the approval and supervision of the Minister of the Interior, or other officer duly appointed for that purpose, as to the location of all tracks, poles and other works of said Company; and to take, and transport and carry passengers, freight express and mails upon the said railway, by the force of electricity, either by overhead wires, storage battery, or underground conduits, or by such other motive power, other than horse or steam power, as the said Company may from time to time deem expedient, and to construct and maintain all necessary works, buildings, appliances, and conveniences connected therewith.

Section 17. The Company shall have the right to buy, sell, manufacture electric motors, cars, locomotives, electric heaters and electrical appliances of all kinds and to be general dealers in electrical supplies and apparatus of any kind whatsoever.

Section 18. The said Company shall commence the construction of the said tracks or railway lines not later than one year from the date of the charter herein granted, and shall complete and have thoroughly equipped, and in running order, not less than fifteen miles of such track or railway within two years from the said date, and if the said Company shall fail to comply with the provisions herein made, in this regard, they shall forfeit the right to use and occupy any streets not at the time used or occupied by them unless an extension of the time herein specified shall be granted to them by the Executive Council; but delays owing to litigation, strikes or other cause for which the said Company is not responsible, after exercising due diligence, shall not be included in the foregoing time limit.

Section 23. The style of rail to be employed by said Company in constructing and laying down the several railway tracks shall be such as is used in the best modern practice in the United States of America, and subject to the approval of the said Minister of the Interior, or other officer appointed for that purpose, as to the manner of laying the said rails.

Section 30. Wires along which the trolleys run shall be at a distance of not less than fourteen feet above the street.

Section 31. The said company shall have the right, and it shall be lawful for them, to cross the track or tracks of any street or other railway in the city of Honolulu or Island of Oahu, and for that purpose to lay their rails across the track or tracks of such other railway, subject to the supervision and approval of the Minister of the Interior, or other officer appointed for that purpose, as to the manner of laying the said rails.

Section 32. The said company, in addition to the powers hereinbefore expressed, may lay, construct and operate a single line of street railway over and along any bridge on the line of said railway in the said city of Honolulu or Island of Oahu, the tracks of such railway on any bridge to be flush with the flooring of the same; provided, that the location of any such bridge line, and the work done therein, and the material provided therefor, shall be to the satisfaction of the Minister of the Interior or other officer duly appointed for that purpose.

Section 33. The company shall have the power to purchase, lease, take over or otherwise acquire, all or any part of the property, real and personal, rights, privileges and franchises, of any other electric railway or lighting, or power, or other electrical company or companies, or any company having objects altogether, or in part, similar to those of this company, and shall have, when the same are acquired, all the powers, privileges, rights and franchises of any such company or companies under its charter or act of incorporation, so that the same shall be held, exercised and enjoyed by the company as fully as if specially conferred hereby.

Section 34. The company may unite, amalgamate and consolidate the stock, property, business and franchises, may enter into working engagements with, or may enter into a lease of, or take and hold shares in, or the right to operate the works of, any other electric railway, or lighting, or power, or other electrical company or companies, or any company having objects altogether, or in part, similar to those of this company, or any company generating, using or supplying electricity for any purpose whatsoever.

Section 35. The said company may purchase, lease, hold or acquire and transfer any real or personal estate necessary for carrying on the operations of the company.

Human Bones Found in Chinatown (1896)

Hawaiian Gazette
January 24, 1896 (page 5)
It Wasn't Dynamite

Lieut. Needham Makes a Find. Dynamite and Human Bones.

"I was walking along on Fort street and had just come to Chaplain lane," said Lieutenant Needham last night, "when I saw what appeared to be a large black dog curled up on the sidewalk. As I got closer I found that the object was not a dog but a black valise."

The valise which Lieutenant Needham found evidently has a history. The officer thought nothing wrong upon finding it and carried it toward the police station, thinking some drunken person had left the valise on the sidewalk.

Researching a Chinese store on Fort street, Lieutenant Needham noticed something peculiar about the valise and stopped to investigate. He became suddenly aware of the fact that the word “Dynamite” was printed in white paint across one side of the valise. He stood paralyzed not knowing whether to run the risk of putting it down or throwing it from him. But calm judgment suggested that There was a joke somewhere.

Carrying the valise to the police station he opened it and found the contents to be human bones with a decidedly earthy smell. Two skulls wrapped in white cloth and tied with strings to match, were found on the top of the pile. The other bones were wrapped in brown paper and tied with various kinds of strings.

There were some Chinese cards, chop sticks and messages written on Chinese paper, were found in the satchel.

The bones were in a very good state of preservation, and showed recent removal from the grave. The supposition is that they had been prepared for shipment to China—a custom much practiced by the Chinese—but had been purloined by some practical joker who had nothing better to do.

It is a very fortunate thing that some hysterical woman did not pick up the valise and read the word “Dynamite.” What might have happened in that case can only be surmised.

Preparing Bones for Shipment to China from Honolulu’s Chinatown (1896)

Hawaiian Gazette
February 14, 1896 (page 4)
A Strange Occupation.

A House in Nuuanu Stream Where This Is Done—
A Gruesome Trade Carried On.

Situated just at the foot of Hotel street and a little back of the buildings fronting on the land now being built up by the dredger mud, silt and sand, is a very rough 8x12 structure of most unpromising appearance. It stands on four posts about four feet from the ground and looks for all the world like a top-heavy pigeon coop. To look at its exterior would mean nothing to the observer, but to know of its inside workings would make everything about it interesting at once.

It is known as the Chinese club house. Whenever a Chinaman has a bag of human bones to prepare for transportation to China it is inside the very narrow limits of this structure that the work of scraping away dried-up skin fragments and other unnecessary matter is done.

A peep in at the window close on to the hour of midnight in the dark of the moon is perhaps the best mode of receiving a lasting impression on seeing a couple of Chinamen seated on the floor, each with a pile of bones in front of him and working by the dim rays of a peanut oil lamp. A broken sickle in the hands of one serves to cut away the unnecessary dried skin and ligaments, while a cocoanut grater in the hands of the other, does good work toward removing what the sickle has failed to do. A couple of black oil cloth valises constitute the receptacles for the bones which are done up, some in cloth and others in brown paper. Such portions as the skull are always wrapped in cloth while the legs and arms suffer the indignity of brown paper. A pile of scrapings here and there furnish the only decorations that the room affords. Cracks in the walls serve, on a windy night, to make peculiar noises, which seem a fitting accompaniment for the work of the industrious ones inside.

Ever since the Chinese first came into the country has this custom been observed, and as long as they remain here will the same thing go on. No matter if the law says they shall not dig up the dead from places of burial, they will continue to do it some way or other. If the present club houses is removed they will have recourse to another place.

The former position of the club house was where the dredger pipes are now emptying their mud. It will be remembered that Nuuanu stream was in a very decidedly marshy condition at that point before the introduction of improvements.

Then, as now, Chinamen made nightly visits to the place and scraped the bones of their relatives preparatory to transportation, but instead of carrying all waste material as they have to do now, they simply dumped this into the stream to be carried out to sea or to settle among the bulrushes.

The work of the preparation of bones for transportation is done openly and anyone who wishes may satisfy his curiosity by paying a visit to the place on most any night of the week. Of course at the present time the Chinese are too much taken up with their new year to even think of the bones of their relatives, but it is very probable there will be a number of skeletons ready to be exhumed next week. The sight is well worth seeing and should be taken advantage of by people interested in unusual scenes. To visit the place during the day would be folly for nothing is done then. All that can be seen at that time is a couple of oil cloth bags, a cocoanut grater, a sickle and a pile of waste material.

The Industries of Honolulu (1897)

Hawaiian Gazette
March 12, 1897 (page 6-7)
Some of Honolulu's Industries
Different lines manufactured in Honolulu
Where raw material must be imported

Possibility of great extension within next few years

One industry that has died with growth of plantations and building of wharves.

Cooperage a lost art—carriages built here equal to coast—how several industries have grown—statistics as to Hawaiian weather and review of Government reports.

…Hawaiian Carriage MFG. CO.
Manager Dillingham supplies much local trade.

The oldest carriage and wagon factory in the Republic is the Hawaiian Carriage Manufacturing Company, on Queen, Edinburgh and Halekauila streets. Through the products of these shops, Honolulu has long held honorable mention wherever good carriage work is appreciated. It is hardly necessary to state that not a single item of the raw material used in this industry is produced in this country—the iron, the wood, the paint, the leather and all the little incidentals of manufacture coming across the sea and involving more or less custom duties, freight charges, etc. Carriage work carried on 2,100 miles from the base of supplies necessarily has its difficulties, and people not acquainted with the trade have no idea of the labor and expense required to turn out a fashionable surrey or phaeton in Honolulu. No other class of industry in the Islands feels so keenly the disadvantage of San Francisco's magnificent distance from Hawaii's seaports….

Hawaiian Electric Co.
Growth of lighting manufacture Since 1893.

The Hawaiian Electric Company was the pioneer electric lighting and supply company of the Hawaiian Islands, to be organized by private citizens. The enterprise was first started by E. O. Hall & Sons, being incorporated in January, 1893, with a capital stock of $20,000. The capital stock has since been raised to $250,000. The present officers of the company are President W. G. Irwin; Vice-President, J. A Hopper; Treasurer, Godfrey Brown; Secretary, W. M. Giffard; Auditor, J. F. Hackfeld. The works of the company occupy a brick building 100 ft. by 100 ft. at the corner of Alakea and Halekauila streets, to which has also been attached the large cold storage building. Steam power is used entirely, there being two 150 horse power tubular boilers and one 350 horse power Hine safety boiler. There are three engines of 100, 300 and 350 horse power respectively,

and four dynamos supply electricity for the system of 6,000 incandescent and arc lights and motors used in different business houses about town…

Hawaiian Fertilizing Co.
Successful Enterprise Managed by A. Frank Cooke.

The Hawaiian Fertilizing Company was organized by the present proprietor and manager, A. Frank Cooke, in 1888, and has grown from a struggling enterprise, furnishing to plantations two thousand tons of stable manure annually, to one of the largest fertilizing works on the Island, the grounds and building cover nearly five acres of land at Iwilei. It is solely through the energy displayed by Mr. Cooke that the company is in its present prosperous condition. When he conceived the plan of supplying plantations with fertilizers he engaged the old bone mill at Kalihi Kai, formerly owned by G.J. Waller, the present manager of the Metropolitan Meat Co. But by economy and rare managerial ability the business soon outgrew the accommodations and facilities to supply the demand made upon it. Land was leased at Iwilei and the company, yielding to the pressure brought by a growing clientele, the lines were extended until Mr. Cooke found it advisable to purchase the valuable tract where the works are now situated.

Being essentially a home industry, it has supplied a revenue to Hawaiians, engaged by the company as bone gatherers, all over the island. Its present conditions and output is evidence of the quality of the product. Besides consuming yearly hundreds of tons of bones gathered here, the company was the first among the largest importers of nitrates and phosphates in the country…

Hopp & CO.
Special furniture manufactured from native woods.

Notwithstanding the fact that there are few hard woods indigenous to Hawaii and that oak, walnut, cherry and other, varieties suited to the purpose must be imported, furniture is made here to a considerable extent. Hopp & Co., at the corner of King and Bethel streets, have been very successful in manufacturing all kinds of furniture from special designs, and they point with pride to one dining-room set, made for a gentleman on Kauai at a cost of $1,800. This was made entirely of koa, and is a model of elegance.

The lumber dealers in Honolulu have a stock of hardwood, upon which Hopp & Co. draw for their supplies, and while furniture manufactured to order by this firm may be more expensive than factory goods, imported from the States, it is manifestly superior in quality. This establishment has a number of cabinetmakers in their employ, and include in the list two “French polishers.” A large business is done in upholstering and repairing of furniture. Besides these departments, they have two large floors containing imported furniture from the best-known maker in the United States. They are of the latest designs and superior quality.

Hopp & Co. established business many years ago, and was conducted for a long time by Mr. Hopp. But with the growth of the trade and a desire to cast aside the

cares of native business life, he took his son-in-law, R. M. Marshall into partnership, and left him to manage the business. Mr. Marshall is a practical man, and pays particular attention to the manufacturing department.

Honolulu Iron Works.
Home Supply for Needs of the Plantations.

What is now known as the Honolulu Iron Works had its origin in the early days of this city. Before many of the oldest business houses of Honolulu were started, this establishment was in full operation.

In 1869 Mr. Alexander Young took charge, and remained the manager to the first months of 1896, when he retired, leaving the enterprise at the zenith of its magnitude and importance.

The Honolulu Iron Works made possible much of the advancement in sugar culture of the past twenty-five years. Plantations required machinery, and this machinery needed repairs betimes. To send to the Coast for such work would have taken a deal of money and, what is even more precious in the busy season—time. In such crises the Honolulu Iron Works appeared at the fore as the remedy. From a small beginning, additions to machinery and room were made to meet requirements. [page 6]

A trip through the works is a rare treat, and affords the only definite means of gaining an idea of the magnitude of the business there carried on Fronting on Queen street is a large two-story building, which will be recognized as the front entrance to the Works. Down-stairs is the general business office where all contracts are ratified and the business of the Works is carried on. There manager Hedemann has a desk. Up-stairs is the drafting room, where all the plans for contracts are drawn. This department has the appearance of the main room of an architectural firm in a great city.

Parallel with the building just described, but running back half through the block, is another, a brick structure, in which are located the most important shops of the Works. In it is the foundry, where the greatest machinery is manufactured and handled with the smallest amount of muscular force. Here from 30 to 40 tons of iron casting is turned out every week. Next to it, though adjoining the same department, is the blacksmith shop, where anything from a small bolt to an immense mill shaft is constructed.

There are three machine shops, all equipped with the most modern appliances. Back of them is the smith's department, another large building. Off in the lower yard is the boiler shops, a most important adjunct of the works. Out of it have come the largest boilers in the country today. Plantation mills have been equipped and a majority of the boilers used by the island steamers have been supplied from this shop.

With Mr. Hedemann, the manager over all, no man has done more for the success of the enterprise in the past year than Mr. James A. Kennedy. That gentleman has conducted negotiations, had charge of the principal contracts and carried out the business part of each one of them.

H. Hackfeld & Co.
Big Commission House—its Fertilizer and Coffee Establishment.

The great house of H. Hackfeld & Co., one of the largest on the Pacific Ocean side of the world, was established by Captain Henry Hackfeld on October 1, 1849.

Captain Hackfeld was, prior to that time, master of a sailing vessel and was engaged in trading between China, Honolulu and the American coast. Attracted by the business prospects of this country, he, having married and decided to settle down, left the sea and, accompanied by his young wife and brother-in-law, J. C. Pflueger, then a lad of 16, came to Honolulu.

Mr. Hackfeld's business venture was launched in the old storehouse next to the establishment of J. T. Waterhouse on Queen street. Four years later M. Pflueger was taken in as a partner. Business improved rapidly and a move was soon made to the house now occupied by Waterhouse's crockery store. In the meantime extensive shipping interests were built up and a branch office was established in Germany. Mr. Hackfeld bought several vessels in the following few years, and thus imported his goods in his own ships.

In 1861, Mr. Hackfeld returned to Germany to look after the business at that end of the line, leaving Mr. Pflueger sole manager here. From that period the business increased by leaps and bounds. Enlarging upon their shipping enterprise, the firm controlled the first steamer line between San Francisco and Honolulu. In 1875, the present premises were secured from the Government and the business was transferred to that place. J. C. Glade, H. W. Schmidt and others officiated as managers at different times up to 1881. During this period Mr. Pflueger made several trips to Germany and finally died there on October 5, 1883. Mr. Hackfeld died October 20, 1887, aged 71.

In the latter part of 1893, Messrs. Hackfeld & Co. and G. N. Wilcox of Kauai organized The Pacific Guano and Fertilizer Co., having as its object the manufacture and sale of standard fertilizers. A site for the works of the company was selected in a tract of level land at Kalihi, bounded by the Oahu railway on one side and the Government road on the other. The plot was covered with kiawe trees, some lantana and rocks, and seemed at first a trifle uninviting for the enterprise. Ground was broken in March, 1894. Large gangs of men were put to work, and soon the place was cleared and railway sidings were laid to the spot where the new buildings were to be erected.

Then like "Mushrooms in a night," the mammoth factory buildings and warehouses went up. The first one was the three-story structure to accommodate the big acid vats. Next came the manufactory, in which the crude

stuff is carried through what seems an endless chain of machinery, until it is pulverized and ready for the addition of chemical properties. By the side of this was built the engine house, containing two of the largest boilers in the country. Across the track, in front, two immense warehouses were erected, and another has recently been built on the Ewa side. Mauka, fronting on lanes leading to the Government road, are neat cottages, about a dozen in number, occupied by the heads of the various departments in the works.

In about six months all the factory buildings were up and the machinery was in motion. In the meantime two large cargoes of guano had arrived from Laysan Island, and on this the start was made. The first year about 6000 tons of high grade fertilizers were turned out. But the demand was far greater than the supply and a pressing necessity for greatly increasing the capacity of the works at once manifested itself.

Plans were drawn for arrangements which would double the output. These were submitted to Mr. Paul Isenberg, one of the promoters of the enterprise, and had to await his presence in the country. Upon looking over what had been accomplished, Mr. Isenberg at once sanctioned the additional outlay. More machinery was procured, most of which was manufactured here, and the plans for increasing the factory and warehouse capacity, which has since been done, were adopted.

During the year 1896 all that had been outlined in the way of improvements was accomplished. During 1897 over 15,000 tons, or about as much as the supply of crude material will stand will be turned out. Various grades of fertilizers, to meet the demands of the soil it is required to treat, are manufactured. The enterprise is one of the largest and most important in the country. Since its establishment high grade fertilizers have come into general use, and to this fact is due in a large measure the great increase in the sugar output for 1896 over that of preceding years. The industry employs a force of 50 men.

Another important industry into which the house of Hackfeld & Co. has more recently launched is coffee. Of the 7000 bags shipped to this market last year, the firm handled over 3000, or nearly half. They have purchased 300 acres of fine coffee land near Hilo, which will ultimately be devoted to the crop. A new warehouse, ground for which will be broken next week, at Waianuenue and Front street, Hilo, will be used largely for receiving and storing coffee as it arrives from the plantations.

A short time ago complete machinery for preparing the coffee for market arrived and will be placed next week. A large warehouse to accommodate it, and also as a convenience in handling the product, has been erected and is now ready for occupancy at the corner of Fort and Queen streets, Honolulu.

The machinery at hand is quite elaborate and will handle all the coffee the country will be able to produce in years. It consists of a huller, polisher and a sorter. The beans are thrown first in the huller and come out clean. They are then conveyed to the polisher where a more delicate process of cleaning is gone

through with. Finally the grades are separated and fall into their respective containers. This latter process is beautifully accurate and regulates precisely the coffees handled according to market standards. This enterprise is new: so new, in fact, that no practical results have yet been attained. It is certain, however, that with the yearly increase of coffee production, it will prove a great success as a business venture as well as a great convenience to producers and jobbers.

Plaining Mills.
Good Business Built by Lumber Manufacturers.

Among the manufactories of Honolulu those connected with the building interests of the islands form a prominent part. Honolulu has several well equipped mills for the preparation of lumber for building purposes and in the number the "Enterprise Mill Co.," the principal stockholders being Peter High, Dr. J. S. B. Pratt and Bernhard Johnson.

The mill property extends from Alakea to Richards street below Queen and contains all the latest improved machinery to be found in any establishment of this character. The firm employs about thirty skilled carpenters and men accustomed to handling wood working machinery. In addition to a large contracting business in the construction of buildings the firm executes orders for mill work on lumber and ships many thousand feet to points on the other islands. The machinery is never idle and during the past year with the phenomenal increase in building operations the force of men has been increased. In connection with the mill there is a building devoted to use as an office and drafting rooms.

J. A. Hopper.

Opposite the mill just mentioned, J. A. Hopper conducts one of a similar character. He does not, however, take contracts for building, his business being confined principally to mill work for carpenters or builders. His engines are never idle and his employees are always busy.

M. W. McChesney & Sons.
Soap, Leather, Coffee and Fruit Their Specialty.

The wholesale grocery firm known as M. W. McChesney & Sons is located on Queen Street, nearly opposite Kaahumanu, and directly fronting the boat landing. The building occupied by them has two floors and two main entrances, the principal one being on Queen Street and the other on the water front. A notable fact about the house today is that it is always jammed to the doors with merchandise, and there is at all times the hum and bustle of business within its walls.

The house of M. W. McChesney & Sons was established in 1879 by Matthew Watson McChesney, father and grandfather of respectively the present proprietors, R. W. and F. W. and J. M. McChesney. The elder McChesney was a native of New York. He was a tanner by trade: and immediately upon his arrival

in Honolulu established a tannery with a small grocery annexed to it. This was the beginning of the great house forming the subject of this sketch… [page 7]

Burials Found at Waikīkī (1898)

The Evening Bulletin
May 11, 1898 (page 5)
A Golgotha at Waikiki Several Human Skeletons
Found in "One Burial Blent."

Evidence That They Are Remains of Heroes of the Defense of Oahu Against Kamehameha the Great.

It is a strange coincidence that, while Minister Damon's bill to provide for the preservation of ancient heiaus and puuhonuas is pending in the Legislature, a heiau not hitherto heard of in these days should have been unearthed in the suburbs of Honolulu. That is what happened yesterday.

Col. Geo. W. Macfarlane, who lately leased the Bishop premises at Waikiki, whereon to establish a seaside annex to the Hawaiian Hotel, had a gang of seven Japanese at work yesterday morning leveling off some mounds in the cocoanut grove. They had occasion to remove a tree and adopted the method of cutting off the roots. There was not much left to hold up the tree when they knocked off work for the noon hour.

As the Japanese were approaching the spot at one o'clock, the elements performed a regular freak. A gale rattled the foliage of the tall palms like castanets. The undermined tree shivered in the blast and began to reel to its fall. Even the ground rumbled and, it is authentically stated, the awa and mullet in an adjacent pond leaped upon their fins clear out of the water.

The Japanese happening to be coming along on the lee side of the tree retreated for their lives before the falling besom of destruction. Then an uncanny thing happened in reality which would have made a bold exploit of the imagination even for a Stevenson or a Verne. Flung high in the air by the catapultic motion of the roots was a mass of human bones —entire skulls, femurs, vertebra, ribs, everything. One skull struck a Jap in the back, and when he turned to see the missile he almost died of fearsome horror.

It was in vain to try to get that gang to resume work at the same spot. Only the foreman, through fear of losing the whole employment, returned. He began delving in the soil—a whitish substance, either volcanic ash or decomposed coral sand—when close to the surface he found an entire skeleton. It was in a sitting posture with arms extended over the head, as if the subject had been warding off a blow when struck down to his ultimate tomb.

There was another skeleton disframe. When a Bulletin reporter inspected the scene at six o'clock the bones had been placed in a heap, the most conspicuous

feature of which was a row of five skulls. Some of these had perfect sets of teeth intact. Only one was badly broken. Another had a temple dinged in, as if from a spear thrust.

The Golgotha thus exhumed is situated by the marshes at the Ewa corner of the Bishop premises within an easy stone's throw of the main Waikiki road. It is in a long uncared for and unimproved section of the demesne, some considerable distance from the residence structures to compose the hotel annex.

Col. Macfarlane very much doubts if Mr. Bishop himself knew of the existence of this remarkable deposit on the premises. There is not, however, entire absence of light upon the subject. Kaohi, a very aged native woman who was a retainer of the late Mrs. Pauahi Bishop, is still living on the place. She was in fact born there. Kaohi says there was a heiau on the spot, and that the bodies of Hawaiians slain in battle were buried within its walls. There is therefore a strong presumption that the remains now disinterred are those of brave defenders of the island of Oahu against the conquest of Kamehameha the Great. If such is the case they show remarkably good preservation after more than a hundred years of entombment.

The site of the heiau is known as Puuoʻniihau. It was at the mouth of the stream adjacent, close to the Long Branch baths, that Vancouver landed on this island. That stream was then so free as to admit the great navigator's boats up as far as Ainahau, the residence now of Princess Kaiulani and her father, Hon. A.S. Cleghorn. Two natives were hanged in the vicinity to render satisfaction to Vancouver for some pilfering from his ship. Mr. Cleghorn, it is understood, has collected a considerable body of authentic tradition regarding events of early Hawaiian history of the modern era in that neighborhood.

Close to the lane leading from the road to the Bishop residence there is well preserved the grass house in which Kamehameha V. is reputed to have prepared the new constitution which he forced upon the surprised Legislature that had failed to agree in attempting to frame the desired instrument.

Remains Uncovered at Punchbowl (1898)

Hawaiian Gazette
July 21, 1898 (page 5)

Human bones and decayed parts of coffins are still being unearthed in the grading of Geo. Beckley's lot on Punchbowl slopes. A large number of relics buried with the dead have been found.

Dispute Between The Rapid Transit Company and the Hawaiian Tramway Company (1899)

The Hawaiian Star
September 9, 1899 (page 1)
Rapid Transit Co. Acts
Seizes West Side of King Street.

Sections of Track Laid on Each Block in a Few Hours—Surprise for the Hawaiian Tramway Company,

The Rapid Transit Company took its first fall out of the Hawaiian Tramway Company this morning.

On each block from Nuuanu street to Union Square, on King, there has been laid two sections of rails. This is claimed by the rapid transit people to be a legal occupation of that side of the street for car purposes. It takes in that part of the thoroughfare reserved by the Hawaiian Tramway Company for its parallel track.

Ground was broken at 6 o'clock this morning in front of the Arlington hotel on King street. A gang of thirteen Chinamen and two Galicians under a native luna made the start. Everything had been kept quiet and no one knew what was really going on until twenty feet or more of ground had been broken.

Rails were hauled to the several blocks by Marshall, of Queen street. In the meanwhile C.B. Wilson, contractor of the work and 150 Chinamen and other laborers appeared at the corner of King and Alakea streets to go to work. They were sent out in gangs of fifteen men each at 7 o'clock. Each gang was in charge of a luna. The whole street from Chinatown to a point at the Government buildings was occupied.

Two sets of rails were laid in each place. They were the ordinary 70 pound T rail used by the Oahu Railway Company and were laid on wooden sleepers. The width between rails is 22 ½ inches greater than that of the Hawaiian Tramway Company.

The Rapid Transit Company claims the right to the side of the street under its charter and the recent authorization of the Cabinet to lay a track from Liliha street to Thomas Square. That the seizure has taken place seems to indicate a fear that the Hawaiian Tramway Company intended to begin at once laying its parallel track over the ground.

Manager Ballentyne arrived with Contractor Wilson on the ground at 6 o'clock this morning. L.A. Thurston and J.B. Castle appeared a short time later. It was planned to have all the laborers present at 5:30 and to begin work promptly at 6 o'clock, but most of the workmen were late in showing up.

Contractor Wilson expected to complete the job by 12:30, but the delay in starting will make it 2 o'clock before the work is finished. He has seven sections of rails to put in.

Mr. Thurston feels that he is going the right way about the matter. He believes the Hawaiian Tramway Company intended occupying the west side of the street, which is claimed by the Rapid Transit Company. He says that the company will hold on to its rights, and if assailed will defend them. Manager Ballentyne is in thorough accord with him.

Senator John A. McCandless stopped long enough to observe that the Hawaiian Tramway Company had done the first good thing of its life in moving its track farther over to the east to make room for the rapid transit's electric line.

Genial Paul Neumann, attorney for the Hawaiian Tramway Company, said that "This is another of Brother Thurston's games of bluff. But he will very likely get the worst of it."

Manager Pain of the Hawaiian Tramway Company, declined to say what he intended to do, adding that he had not himself decided. He admitted that the action of the Rapid Transit Company this morning was a great surprise to him. He said that the tram company intended putting in double tracks, as announced weeks ago, and did not anticipate that its plans would be crossed in just this way. The whole thing was a surprise and a disappointment added the manager, but the company was not prepared to surrender what it deemed its rights and would see that it got all it was entitled to.

It comes indirectly from the tram Company that it intends placing itself on the defensive in the matter if possible. It was stated on the streets that the company would go right ahead with its double track and when it came to the sections of the Rapid Transit Company, would tear them up and go right along. This would, of course, cause an injunction, if any there should be, from the side of the rapid transit people, and would put the tram manager on the defensive in any court proceedings.

Asked about this feature Manager Pain declined to deny or affirm. He said he had not yet fully discussed the matter with his attorney and could not say positively what course would be followed.

The action of the Rapid Transit Company has been the talk of the town today. It was the very thing people noticed on coming into the street this morning. Many thought the electric line had started in earnest. Comments were varied. Most of the onlookers felt some relief that the course taken meant business of some sort.

Grave Site Opened on South Street (1901)

The Honolulu Republican
March 13, 1901 (page 1)
An Old Grave Opened

While excavating for a sewer near the corner of South Street and Quinn's Lane, C.H. Brown's men yesterday unearthered two coffins. Neither of the two caskets were disturbed. One seemed to be empty. The other contained human bones, which were blackened and discolored by age and the elements. A third skeleton was found near the two coffins, which judging from all appearances, had not been enclosed in a burial case.

The remains were not identified in any way. In early days in the island, it was the custom to bury the dead in dooryards of their homes. The graves were unmarked, as the relatives of the deceased knew how to identify the last resting places of the departed. After the dwellings had been moved or destroyed the graves were soon forgotten.

The skeleton found seems to be one belonging to an adult male.

Some of Honolulu's Industries (1902)

Hawaiian Gazette
March 21, 1902 (page 6)
Different Lines Manufactured in Honolulu
Where Raw Material Must be Imported

The mercantile and shipping firm of H. Hackfeld & Co., Limited, which was founded in Honolulu by Captain Henry Hackfeld in the year 1849, have recently completed the erection of their new and substantially elegant three-story and basement structure, located on the principal thoroughfare of the city, Fort street, having a frontage of two hundred and nine feet thereon, comprising the whole block between Queen and Halekauila streets, and fronting one hundred and twelve and one hundred and two feet respectively on the two latter streets.

These three facades are of solid native blue stone, of particularly fine quality and even color, and this building is the first instance wherein the native stone has been worked up to its possibilities by skilled carvers, the result proving it equal to the best building stone quarried on the mainland. There are some very large stones embodied in the fronts, noticeably the one from which the pediment over the Fort street entrance was hewn, it being sixteen feet long and three feet high, weighing seven tons. All of the stone is of basalt formation and was taken from the quarries of Fred Harrison, the contractor for the building. There have been from 80 to 100 men almost constantly employed for more than two years, work having been commenced in November, 1899, quarrying and dressing stone and

in the construction and finishing of the building, thus distributing a large sum of money amongst the working population of Honolulu.

The style of architecture is Italian Renaissance, subordinated to modern requirements, architectural prominence being given to the entrances at each street corner, as well as in the center of the Fort street façade. In addition to these is a private entrance to the Consular rooms opening off Queen street. These entrances are flanked by massive fluted columns with molded bases and carved caps supporting ornately carved pediments and entablatures, and the circular corner on the intersection of Fort and Queen streets is surmounted by a copper dome of stately proportions.

All entrance vestibules are richly wainscoted in marble, with marble mosaic floors intricately inlaid, the ceilings being executed in San Domingo mahogany deeply caissoned and moulded, and the doors and sidelight frames are in the same wood elaborately carved. All openings in the street fronts are glazed with polished plate glass. The acme seems to have been attained in the treatment of the Public Office lobby, which is a domed rotunda 36 feet in diameter, with walls, pilasters and columns of polished St. Beaume marble, the counters being of the same material, surmounted with solid bronze grilles and wicket enclosures of design and material unexcelled by the finest banking equipment to be seen in New York. The domed ceiling of this lobby is frescoed in design and color scheme harmonizing with the rich fittings before mentioned, the Corinthian capitals and the enriched cornice being in bronze.

Opening on this Public Office lobby and extending easterly therefrom lies the north wing of the building, containing on the first floor the principal clerical and cashier department with burglar proof money vault with time lock and crane device, and three large fireproof book vaults furnished by the Diebold Safe & Lock Company, the steamship offices for the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, the Occidental and Oriental Steamship Company, Toyo Kisen Kaisha Steamship Company, and the American-Hawaiian Steamship Company lines, and the special offices devoted entirely to the German Consulate. These latter apartments are detached from the business offices of the firm, and have their separate entrance from Queen street, and comprise a spacious suite of rooms paneled in antique oak, with frescoed wall and ceilings….

Real Estate & Property Values in Honolulu (1908)

Evening Bulletin
Section I - July 16, 1908 (page 5)
Honolulu's Real Estate

…The introduction of the present excellent system of street railway lines, while adding very materially to the value of distant suburban properties, at the same time has, by so increasing the supply of building lots, tended to lessen the inquiry for residence property immediately adjacent to the business portion of the City. Added to this is the ever-growing belief that the hills afford greater healthfulness

than is to be found on “The Plains,” the latter term referring to the comparatively level stretch lying between the base of the mountain slopes and the sea. Another reason for this migrations from certain districts to the new tracts may be found in the somewhat slow, yet sure, entrance of the lower classes of Asiatics to property along the main streets leading from town. The stores, laundries and Japanese “camps,” unquestionably possess points of utility, or they would not exist, but the disadvantaged attendant upon their presence in a neighborhood appears to more than offset whatever may be gained. But from the more desirable suburban tracts that have been placed upon the market in recent years they are rigorously excluded, frequently by express provision carried in the deed given to a purchaser.

Not a little has been accomplished towards beautifying the town and its suburbs by the Improvement Clubs that were organized in the several districts in the latter part of 1905.

As regards the growth of the business portion of the City, there seems to be an eastward tendency, which promises to be maintained, if not accelerated by the location of the Federal Building, the future home of the Post-Office, to the east of Fort Street. Though only a few large office buildings have recently been erected, those that have been built or are now nearing completion are decidedly a credit to the City.

The Asiatic quarter is not nearly so well defined at present as it was prior to the “Chinatown Fire,” in 1900, its inhabitants having scattered in all directions ere permission for re-building in the burned area had been obtained. A casual observation, however, would leave no doubt that the vast majority of Chinese and Japanese make their abode in the north central portion of the City.

It is quite generally conceded amount real estate dealers, that the question of values is a difficult subject in so far as it applies to Honolulu. Sales, in which the seller is wholly a free agent are not frequent, and in transactions where improvements are included, it is difficult to arrive at a separate valuation of the land and buildings.

The most valuable property in town is located at the intersection of Fort and King streets, where a small lot with a frontage on both streets, is assessed at $20. per square foot. A fairer evaluation however, would be one-half this figure. One block away, at the corner of Fort and Hotel streets, the valuation is $6 per square foot.

U.S. Military Development of the Honolulu and Pearl Harbor Facilities (1908)

Evening Bulletin
Section II – Atlantic Fleet Edition
July 16, 1908 (pages 1-2)
Honolulu and Pearl Harbor Vital Centers
of America's Power in Pacific Ocean
Hawaii commands the Whole Pacific

Look at Hawaii on the map. "Midway between Unalaska and the Society Islands, midway between Sitka and Samoa, midway between Port Townsend and the Fiji Islands, midway between San Francisco and the Carolines, midway between the Panama Canal and Hong Kong, and on the direct route from South America ports to Japan, the central location of these islands makes their commercial importance evident.

But vastly greater is their strategic value to the United States.

Captain Mahan says:

> "Too much stress cannot be laid upon the immense disadvantage to us of any maritime enemy having a coaling station well within 2500 miles of every point of our coast line from Puget Sound to Mexico. Were there many others available, we might find it difficult to exclude from all. There is, however, but that once shut out from the Sandwich Islands as a coal base, an enemy is thrown back for supplies of fuel to distances of 3500 of 4000 miles—or between 7000 and 8000 going and coming—an impediment to sustained maritime operations well-nigh prohibitive. It is rarely that so important a factor in the attack or defense of a coast line—of a sea-frontier—is concentrated in a single position, and the circumstance renders it doubly imperative upon us to secure it if we righteously can."
>
> "This was written in 1893, and the final annexation of Hawaii shows that the lesson and warning conveyed in the above were minded at the right moment."
>
> "With the Sandwich Islands we have acquired Pearl Harbor, of which Admiral Walker said: 'It should not be forgotten the Pearl Harbor offers, strategically and otherwise, the finest site for a naval and coaling station to be found in the whole Pacific.'"

Pearl Harbor progress

1884—Treaty negotiated by President Grover Cleveland and King Kalakaua, giving the United States exclusive rights to Pearl Harbor.

1898—Annexation of Hawaii to the United States.

1908—Appropriation of $3,000,000 by Congress to straighten channel and establish Naval Station at Pearl Harbor.

Pearl Harbor Station Protection for America
(By Hon. Jonah Kalanianaole, Delegate to Congress.)

I simply cite some historical facts to show how conclusively and for how long a time the strategic value of Pearl Harbor and the Hawaiian Islands has been officially recognized by the Government of the United States.

Beginning in 1842, President Tyler gave notice to European nations that the United States would never consent to their occupying the Hawaiian Islands.

In 1851, when the French were threatening to occupy Hawaii, Daniel Webster, then Secretary of State, wrote: "I hope the French will not take possession of Hawaii; but if they do, they will be dislodged, if my advice is taken, if the whole power of the Government is required to do it."

William L. Marcy, when Secretary of State, reiterated the declaration that Hawaii would not be permitted to fall into the hands of any European nation. Up to that time there was no menace of Hawaiian occupation by any nation other than European.

Almost a third of a century ago, when King Kalakaua was the reigning monarch of the Hawaiian Kingdom, the United States, by reciprocity treaty, obtained rights over the waters of Pearl Harbor. This was the first step toward carrying out the policy announced by President Tyler thirty-five years previously.

Coming down to the days of Blaine and McKinley, we find those statesmen repeating the declarations of their predecessors.

By the time that President McKinley reached the White House, it had become apparent that the danger of the occupation of Hawaii by a foreign power had been shifted from European nations to those of the Orient.

Finally, ten years ago, when the unexpected events of the Spanish-American war thrust a new situation upon this nation, it became apparent that it was necessary for the United States to acquire the sovereignty of the Hawaiian Islands, both for the protection of the Pacific coast and in order to make it possible to maintain any naval base in the Far East.

But although this Government annexed the Hawaiian Islands for the particular value of their strategic location, they permitted almost ten years to pass without turning a sod or laying one foundation stone toward the actual construction of a naval station at Pearl Harbor.

A magnificent site of over 600 acres of ground has been acquired for this purpose.

The 10 square miles of landlocked waters in Pearl Harbor could easily accommodate the combined fleets of this nation and of Great Britain, but that can never give shelter to a battle ship till docks are built and the channel approach is straightened.

The importance of Pearl Harbor as a naval and military base has been repeatedly urged by men able and experienced in military and naval science; among them Captain (now Admiral A. T. Mahan), who pointed out with unanswerable arguments the commanding importance of Pearl Harbor as the key to the Pacific.

This Government for ten years neglected the safeguard of preparing a naval base in the mid-Pacific. Our relations with other nations are such to-day that it would be inexcusable neglect of the responsibility of Congress to the nation to postpone this work another year.

The development of Pearl Harbor is not a Hawaiian proposition; it is a national need. But as my nation gave over its sovereignty to this country ten years ago, we have a right to ask, and we do ask that adequate protection be provided for our islands, so that we could not be captured by a single hostile battle ship as could be done to-day.

Coast fortifications alone are not sufficient; there must be an operating base for war vessels as well as coast defenses, and the latter are useless without the former.

Hawaii should be defended for its own protection; but I repeat that it is far more important for the offensive and defensive plans of the nation as a whole. [page 2]

Present Naval Station At Honolulu Harbor
Naval Station At Honolulu

On a spot skirting the waterfront of Honolulu which was before the time of Annexation a low and marshy site, now stands in U. S. Naval Station of Hawaii, which has been used in its present capacity since the Islands became a part of the United States, but which has been considered temporary only, pending the establishment of a finer station at Pearl Harbor, Honolulu is justly proud of the record which this station has made under the successive commandants, the developing efficiency, and the work which has been done in converting the site from a marsh, which had to be filled in as the buildings were put up, to a beauty spot, which adds materially to the appearance of the city entrance by the sea. One of the principal functions this post fills is that of a coaling station. Keeping coal supplies in Honolulu harbor for the use of the ships of the United States navy touching here antedates Annexation by many years.

The earliest recorded connection between the United States Navy and the Sandwich Islands is during the War of 1812, when a native of the Islands, and a son of a chief, served on one of the U. S. ships. Coal and naval supplies were

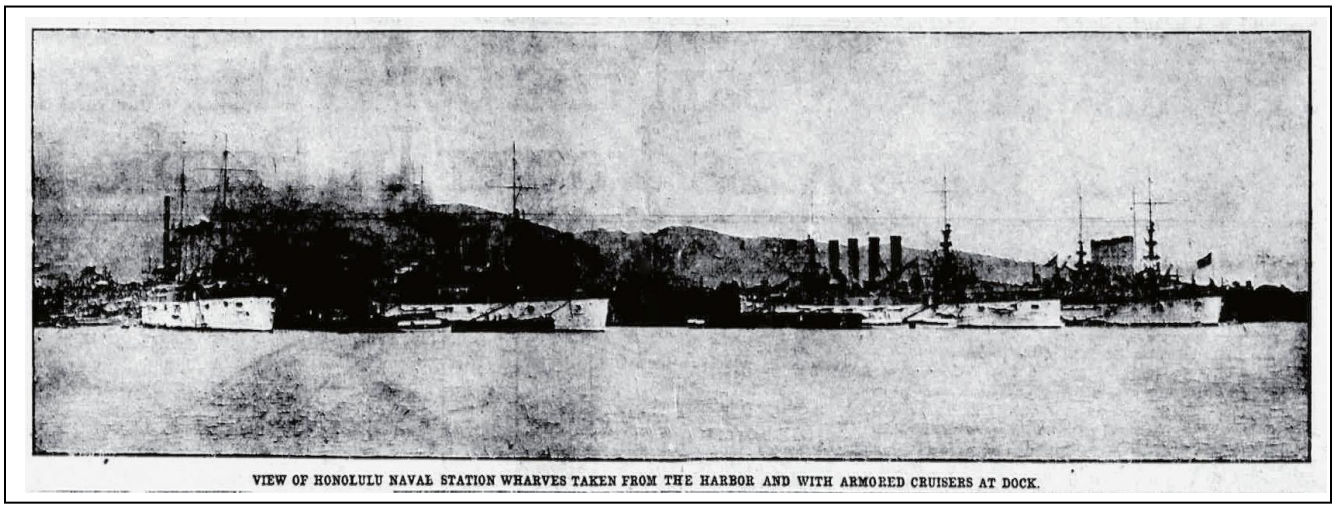


Figure 8. View of Honolulu Naval Station Wharves Taken from the Harbor and With Armored Cruisers at Dock (The Evening Bulletin, July 16, 1908:2)

kept here before the Civil War for the use of the American navy, sometimes in charge of the consulate.

Created Station.

The present station was created by two proclamations, on November 2, 1898, and on November 10, 1899. Prior to the first of these, in September, 1898. Commander Z. L. Tanner, U. S. N. (retired), was ordered to come to Honolulu for the purpose of arranging for the establishment of a coaling station, which was much needed, as the travel to the Philippines was becoming heavy. He made a lengthy report after he had collected information and statistics for about two months, which was accepted.

The early station was known as the "U. S. Naval Coal Depot," but was almost at once raised successively by proclamations to the "U. S. Naval Station. Honolulu," and to its present title, implying its premier rank in the Territory.

Work was active in the spring of '99, and when John, F. Merry, the first Commandant, arrived, he found things well on foot, buildings going up, land being filled in, and the whole reservation a scene of great activity.

At the time of the proclamation in 1900, which raised the station to its present dignity, steps were being taken toward securing land at Pearl Harbor. This involved lengthy condemnation proceedings in the Courts. The land once secured, it was possible for Congress to make its recent appropriation for the work to go forward rapidly on this newest site for a station.

First Marine Camp.

In October, 1903, the next event of moment in connection with the station occurred, when the first marines were stationed here. They were under the command of Capt. A. W. Catlin U. S. M. C., until July, 1904, when Major B. H.

Fuller assumed command. He was succeeded by Lieutenant Fay who took command about a year ago.

In 1904, some of the land which had been set aside for the use of the navy was ceded to the Federal immigration Service. It represents the present site of the immigration Station, back of the Channel Wharf, on the waterfront.

During the time that the station has been in existence, the following have acted as commandants: Rear Admiral Merry, U. S. N., Capt. Whiting, U. S. N., Rear Admiral Terry, U. S. N., Rear Admiral Lyon, U. S. N., Rear Admiral Very, U. S. N., who is now in command. Capt. Rees arrived in this city to relieve Very on April 20th, 1908, assuming command the next day.

Its Coaling Capacity.

The station has a capacity of 30,000 tons of coal under the sheds, and twice as much more in the open. The coaling facilities are augmented by a tug, a water-lighter, and some large barges. The sea going tug, "Iroquois," which has been in command of Lieutenant Commander Corter for a number of years past, is a good sea boat, and a great addition to the station. This tug serves as lighthouse tender for the 12th sub district, in addition to other duties, and her commander regularly acts as the light-house inspector for the same district.

One of the most noticeable features about the station as one approaches the city from the harbor is the serial apparatus of the wireless telegraph equipment, installed in 1905. It has since proved of the greatest utility. The transports are generally equipped with wireless apparatus nowadays, and exchange messages with the naval people long before arriv- [page 2] ing. Ships of the Army and Navy are able to notify the respective headquarters in Honolulu what they want in the way of coaling, and it can be on the barges and waiting when they arrive. For a Pacific "cross roads" port ships like Honolulu, the wireless is indispensable.

The marines which are stationed here are not now within the enclosure of the station, as a camp has been established for them more to the southward, and named Camp Very. Here, they live, tramping to and from the original enclosure when going on or off guard.

In connection with the station, the government controls two large wharves, used principally in coaling work. These wharves are well built and commodious. Here battleships and cruisers have coaled and here the battleships of Admiral Sperry's Atlantic Fleet will take on supplies.

There has been movement on foot for years to have a hydrographic station established here in connection with the naval station, but this has never been done.

As all saluting for the port has to be done by the station, a battery of two light field guns is kept in the enclosure for this purpose.

Social relations of the people of Honolulu with the naval station have always been very pleasant. Officially, the place has a great record.

Among popular commandants, none have stood higher in the popular estimation than the present one, Captain Corwin P. Rees. U. S. N. He is a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and has through this and other channels identified himself with the city. His selection of this port at a time when Pearl Harbor is to be developed demonstrates the high esteem in which he is held by the Navy Department…

Evening Bulletin
Section II – Atlantic Fleet Edition
July 16, 1908 (pages 1)
Backed by Navy America in Pacific is Impregnable

The Hawaiian Islands, Wake Island, and Guam form a line of communication to Manila lying between the narrow limits of the 13th and 21st parallels. The American terminal points of this line are located at San Francisco, Los Angeles, and Panama, and to all three of these Honolulu holds a central position. The pre-eminence which it now enjoys as the radiating point of the great commercial routes of the Pacific will only be enhanced with the opening of the Panama Canal, because it will be in the path of an increasing the vessels moving along from Panama to China, Japan, or Asiatic Russia. At the western end of this island chain of communications are the Philippines. This large group, scattered over an area measuring 1000 miles north to south and half as much east to west, it located wholly within the tropics, and distributed around it in a wide-sweeping semicircle are the Far Asian countries whose vast populations make the markets of the East.

At present we supply this whole market with only about 11 per cent of its imports while the commercial countries of Europe have a share of 50 per cent of this import trade. The total commerce of the United States with Asia and Australasia has risen from $138,000,000 in 1892 to $287,000,000 in 1907, having more than doubled within a single decade. Under the new conditions which we are now facing these figures will rapidly rise to double and triple the amount.

Considering therefore, the problem of the future Pacific Supremacy from the three points of geographical location, commercial advantages and facilities for manufacture, and lastly of strategic strength, we find the United States impregnable. No other nation or group of nations possesses anything approximating our combined advantages. Two other points remain for consideration. One is population, and the other is naval strength.

As to the former, the facts are well within our ken. We shall soon have passed the 100,000,000 point, and the middle of this century will probably see this nation fairly underway towards the second hundred million. Our immigration, far from diminishing, has of late years risen to heights equaled only during a few exceptional years before and the annual average is now higher than ever. With that, while in the older Eastern states (due to a variety of causes) the rate of

natural increase has been diminishing, it is steadily on the increase in the West and South. We may easily look forward, therefore, to the time when, with the single possible exception of Russia, our mere numerical superiority will exert an unparalleled influence in a policy of expansion in the Far East and in South America.—Von Schierbrand's "America, Asia and the Pacific."

Honolulu has 2 Iron Foundries and Machine Shops capable of making extended ships' repairs.

Honolulu has 24 miles of Electric Car Lines' service the best.

Honolulu has 125 miles of well-paved streets.

Evening Bulletin
Section II – Atlantic Fleet Edition
July 16, 1908 (pages 28)
How to Reach Points of Interest in Honolulu by Quickest Route

Map Directory [See Figure on following page]

The following guide for the city map has been prepared by the Hawaii Promotion Committee and Locates the principal points of interest:

1. Aquarium 27-J.
2. Archive Building 14-I.
3. Base Ball Gds. 21-E.
4. Bishop Museum, 7-G.

Banks.

5. Bank of Hawaii 12-I
6. Bishop & Co., 12-I.
7 First National, 12-I.
8. Spreckels & Co., 12-I.

9. Yokohama Specie, 12-I.
10. Cable Office 12-I. 9-H.
11. Capitol, 13-I.
12 Custom House 12-J.

Churches.

14. Christian 13-I.
15. German Luth'n, 14-H.
16 Methodist Ep'l, 14-H.

Parks.

50. Aala Park, 11-I.
51. Boys' Ath. Field, 11-G.
52. Emma Square, 13-H.
53. Base Ball Park, 28-I.
54. Kapiolani Park, 26-I.
55. Makiki Cricket and Foot Ball Gds. 18-G.
56. Thomas Square, 16-H
57. Police Station, 12-J.
58. Post Office, 12-I.
59. Public Library, 13-I.
60. Quarantine Station, 10-M.
61. Queen's Hospital, 14-H.

Schools.

62. Convent of the Sacred Hearts, 13-H.
63. Girls' Ref. School,
64. Honolulu High School, 13-H.
65. Iolani College, 14-H.

66. Kamehameha School, (Boys), 7-G.
67. Kamehameha School, (Girls), 6-H.
68. Kawaiahao Seminary, 14-H.

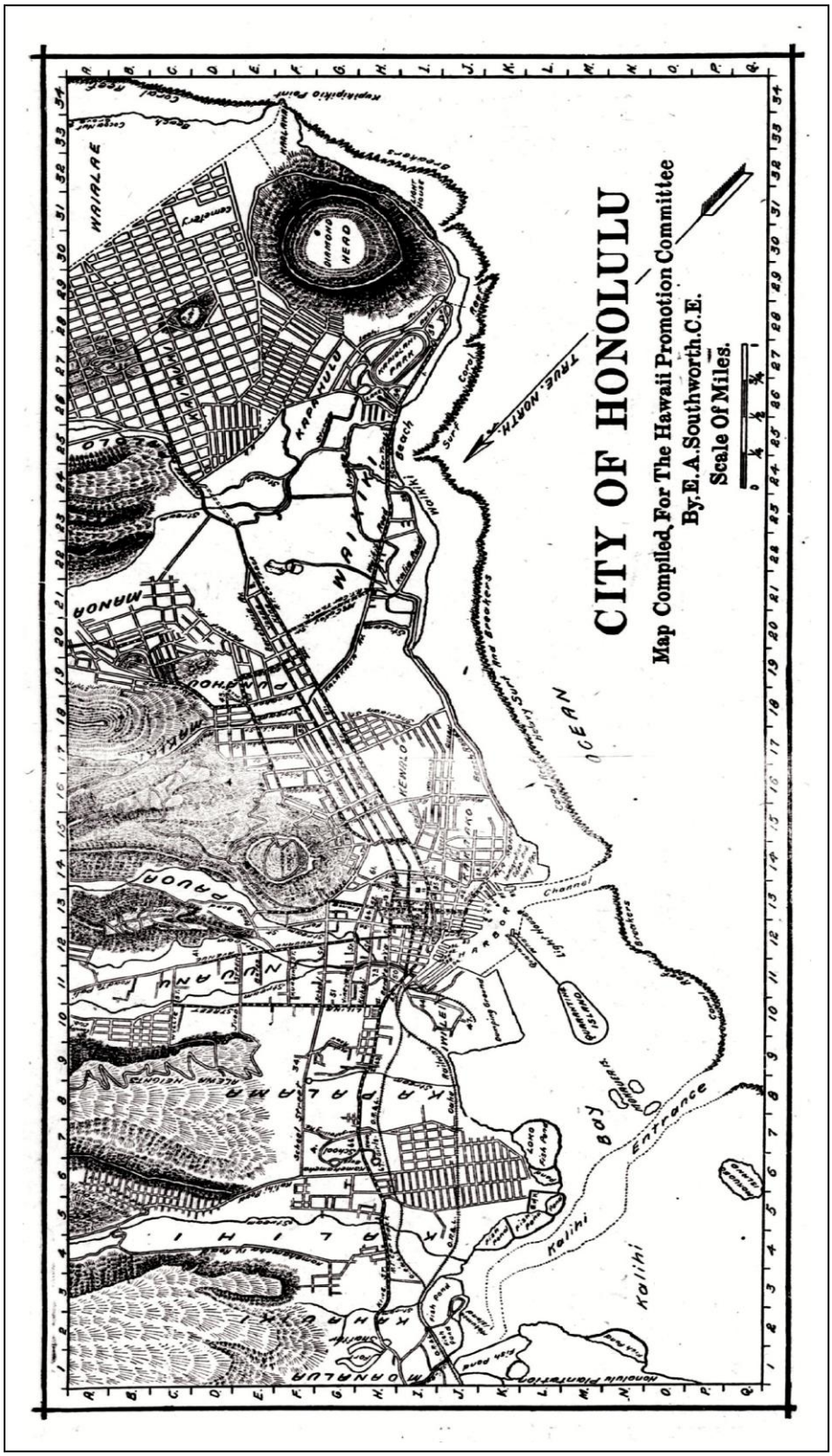


Figure 9. City of Honolulu. Annotated Map Compiled for the Hawaii Promotion Committee (The Evening Bulletin, July 16, 1908:28)

17. Kawaiahao, 14-I.
18. Roman Catholic Cathedral, 13-H.
19. St. Andrew's Cathedral Episc'l, 13-H.

Clubs.

20. Commercial, 12-I.
21. Elks, 12-I.
22. Pacific, 13-H.
23. University, 13-I.
24. Country Club, 10-A.

Fire Stations.

25. Central, 13-H.
26. Makiki, 17-E.
27. Palama, 9-H.
28. Honolulu Iron Works, 14-J.

Hotels.

29. Alex. Young, 13-H.

31. Royal Hawaiian, 13-I.
32. Sea Side, 24-I.

Public Buildings.

33. Immigration Depot. 14-K.
34. Insane Asylum, 9-F.
35. Judiciary Building, 13-I.
36. Kamehameha Statue, 14-I.
37. Kilohana Art League Rooms, 13-I.
38. Lunalilo Home, 17-E.
39. Masonic Temple, 13-I.
40. Marine Railway, 13-K.
41. Mausoleum, 12-D.
42. Naval Station, 14-J.
43. Oahu College, 19-D.
44. Oahu Jail, 11-I.
45. Oahu R'y Depot, 11-H.
46. Odd Fellows Hall, 13-I.
47. Oil Tanks, 10-J.
48. Opera House, 13-J.
49 Orpheum Theatre, 13-H.
69. Mills Institute, 12-H.
70. Normal School 15-G.
71. Oahu College 19-D.
72. St. Andrew's Priory, 13-H.
73. St. Louis College, 11-H.

Steamship Agencies.

74. American-Hawaiian, 12-J.
75. Canadian-Australian, 13-J.
76. Inter-Island, 11-I.
77. Matson Nav. Col, 12-I.
78. Oceanic, 12-I.
79. Pacific Mail, 12-J.
80. Tomb of Lunalilo, 14-I.
81. Territorial Board of Forestry and Agr. Exhibit Room, 18-G.
82. Washington Place, residence of Queen Liliuokalani, 14-H.
83. Wireless Tel. Office, 13-I.

Wharves.

30. Moana, 24-H.
84. Alakea Street, 13-K.
85. Bishop, 13-K.
86. Brewer, 12-J.
87. Channel, 13-K.
88. Hackfeld, 12-J.
89. Inter-Island, 12-J.
90. Naval Wharf No. 1, 13-J.
91. Naval Wharf No. 2, 14-K.
92. Nuuanu, 12-J.
93. Oceanic, 12-J.
94. Railway, 11-J.
95. Sorenson, 12-J
96. Y. M. C. A., 13-H.
97. Y. W. C. A., 12-I.
98. U. S. Agricultural Experiments Station, 16-E.

Electric Railway Transfer Stations

I. Corner Fort and King Streets.
II. Corner Hotel and Fort Streets.
III. Corner Beretania and Fort Sts.
IV. Corner Beretania and Alakea Streets.

V. Corner Alakea and King Sts.
VI. Corner King and Liliha Sts.
VII. Corner Punahou and Manoa.
VIII. Pawaa Junction.

Where To Go And How To Get There

To see Honolulu by the quickest and easiest route is the ambition of every visitor. The city is not large or intricate but the map is a great help in getting your bearings.

The anchorage of the Fleet off the channel and directly in front of the business section of the city makes it possible to place the map before you and locate the principal points of interest, at the same time finding the shortest route to your destination.

From the deck of a vessel off the harbor the main points that attract the attention are Punchbowl, which rises almost from the city midst, and above that the heights of Tantalus.

To the right and in the direction from which the ships from the Pacific Coast come to an anchorage is Diamond Head.

On either side of Punchbowl and extending deep toward the mountainous back-bone of the islands are Manoa Valley on the right and Nuuanu Valley to the left, each being residential sections of the growing city of Honolulu and having many points of interest for the visitor.

The dark lines on the map represent the street car lines which touch every principal part of the city. Cars may be boarded at the naval wharf. There is no complicated system of streets to be solved. Taking the car at the Naval Wharf Station landing, two minutes or less carries you to the heart of the city where you may transfer to the East or West—the right or the left—according to whether you wish to go toward Waikiki—the park, the beaches, and the aquarium—or through the Oriental quarter, “up” Nuuanu Valley, or along the lateral line past the Kamehameha School and the famed Bishop Museum, on toward Fort Shafter, the army post of the islands, and from there by a short walk to the beautiful gardens of Moanalua.

King street is the main avenue of the city running east and west. The King street line is the first junction reached on any of the car lines connecting with the waterfront. The street runs from “Diamond Head to Moanalua” and is to all intents and purposes a part of the belt line road around the island.

Fort street is the main business street extending from the waterfront toward the hills. Nuuanu, parallels Fort and is a border line of the Oriental section. Nuuanu runs from the waterfront to and through the very backbone of the island, the famous Pali being at the head of the Nuuanu Valley.

Should one have the misfortune to get mixed among the very regular streets of Honolulu, head for King street and arriving there a new start may be made.

By the electric cars and the liberal use of transfers the city and suburbs may be thoroughly explored. The following itinerary covers practically, all parts of the city and suburban districts, occupying from three and a half to four hours' time and costing from 35 to 45 cents.

Take a west-bound car on the King street line to Kahauiki, near the new Army Post, Camp Shafter, return on the line to Fort and King streets, when you will transfer to the Nuuanu Valley line, at the upper terminus of which is the Royal Mausoleum; after visiting the Mausoleum you can return by this line to Fort and Beretania streets where you can transfer to the Punahou line. This line will take you through one of the best residence districts to the Oahu College campus, at which point you can transfer to the Manoa Valley line and enjoy a view of this magnificent valley; returning by this line you can transfer to an east-bound Punahou line car and proceed to Pawaa Junction, where you make another transfer to an east-bound King street line car bound for the Waikiki beach and the Kapiolani Park, where you can leave the car and visit the Aquarium and see some of the most brilliantly colored fish in the world. Upon the return trip you can, if you are so disposed, leave the car at either the Moana Hotel or the Honolulu Seaside Hotel, and enjoy a delightful sea-bath, or, you can continue on the car and if you arrive at Pawaa Junction at 10 or 49 minutes after the hour, you can transfer to the Waialae Road line, and take a run out to Kaimuki. Upon your return to Pawaa Junction you can transfer to either a west-bound King street car, or a Beretania street car, upon either of which you will continue into town as far as Alakea street where you can transfer to a north-bound Alakea street car and take a ride up the slope of Punchbowl. On the return trip, by this line, you will transfer to a west-bound Punahou line car, which will bring you into the business center of the city.

Capitol Building.

This structure about which centers so much of the romance of Hawaii is quickly reached by walking up Richards street which leads directly from the Naval Station wharves. Or if the street car is taken "up town," get off at the junction—King street—and one block to the right brings you upon the Capitol or Palace square. The Capitol building was originally the house of the royal family, but since the establishment of the Republic it has been used for the executive officers of the Territory and halls of the Legislature. This building and the grounds are always open to visitors. To the right of the Capitol is the Archives Building in which are a great number of historical documents—Intimate landmarks of the development of the Pacific. To the left is the Bungalow, an old wooden building about which cluster not a few historical incidents.

The Palace building has been the center about which all the revolutionary movements of old Hawaii moved. The party in possession of this building had the "government" and was the party in power. The wall about the grounds was once much higher. It was in the enclosure that the battle associated with the revolution

of ’87 took place. The forces from the outside took their position in the Opera House across the square and “pumped lead” into the aggregation within. The man is now in Honolulu who, wounded, lay on the green sward in the boiling sun all day, assumedly dead, and retreated to the cover of the palace after dark. It was in the Palace square the marines of the United States Steamship Boston were paraded in 1893.

Judiciary Building.

Across the way from the Capitol is the Judiciary building. In front of this stands the magnificent statue of Kamehameha I, the great Hawaiian King who brought all the islands of Hawaii under one rule. In the “old” days, the present Judiciary building was used for the administrative offices of the government. It was from the pole of the building that Commissioner Blount hauled down the American flag. This is now the headquarters of the United States District Court, the Supreme Court of the Territory and the Territorial Circuit Courts for the Island of Oahu. The Tax, Land and Educational departments of the Territory also have offices here. The building is always open to visitors.

Opera House.

The other principal building on the square is the Hawaiian Opera House erected by the Spreckels interests now represented in Hawaii by W. G. Irwin & Co.

Kawaiahao Church.

At the eastern end of the Palace Square is Kawaiahao Church the old missionary headquarters and at present the largest native Hawaiian church in the Territory. The interior has been renewed but the exterior is as it was built in the toilsome manner of the olden days, the coral blocks having been brought from the shore and put in place by man-power. Within the church grounds is the cemetery where many of the first missionaries are buried.

Missionary Home.

Continuing along King street and directly back of Kawaiahao church is the house where the missionaries made their first home when they came to the islands. This place was very much dilapidated for a long time but within the last two years it has been restored and put in its present attractive condition by the sons and daughters of the missionary pioneers. Across the street from this missionary home are the Kawaiahao Seminary for girls and the Castle Home for children, both supported by local philanthropy. This missionary home is the wellspring of Protestant activity in the Hawaiian Islands. It looks cool and comfortable today. When the missionaries occupied it, the whole section of Honolulu from the Kawaiahao church to Diamond Head was an unproductive, hot, sandy plain.

Catholic Cathedral—Algaroba Tree.

No less notable than the Kawaiahao church is the Roman Catholic cathedral two blocks above King Street on Fort. This is still the center of the Roman Catholic "mission" in Hawaii. A main point of interest in the surroundings of this cathedral is the first algaroba tree brought to the Islands by Rev. Father Bachelot. It was this tree—the algaroba—that has turned the sand plains of old Honolulu and many another dry section of the Hawaiian Islands into a beautifully cool and productive land. The Catholic mission is in charge of priests sent out from Europe…

Moanalua Gardens—Polo and Golf.

The Moanalua Gardens are over the brow of the hill from Fort Shafter. The good walkers will go by the street car line and continue on over the hill from the Fort. The less strenuous may take the railway from town which lands them at the Moanalua station and practically at the door of the owner's home. Here the public is always welcome. It is a beautiful spot on which the Hon. S. M Damon has spent and is spending thousands of dollars in landscape gardening. From half to three-quarter of a mile beyond the gardens is the magnificent polo field and golf course—one of the most picturesque spots of Honolulu vicinity.

Pearl Harbor from Tantalus.

To the man who wants to know how the land lays about Honolulu and Pearl Harbor and all of "this side of Oahu," a trip to Tantalus must be included. This mountain rises back of the city over two thousand feet and directly above Punchbowl. There is an excellent carriage road to the top, and the trip through the eucalyptus forest and then into the natural forest of Hawaiian wood has no equal in the islands. There are three easy trails leading up the mountain, and in Honolulu more people walk up Tantalus than ride or drive. There is no danger of picking the wrong road or the wrong trail. Any trail that points up, on Tantalus, will lead to the top. There are no dangerous pitfalls. As one gets above the eucalyptus forest a bird's eye view of the whole southern section of the island of Oahu is spread out before the observer. As the observer faces the ocean Koko Head and Diamond Head are to the left. Sweeping along to the right is the harbor front of Honolulu, Quarantine Island just to the right of the channel, and Kalihi Bay beyond. Far to the right the irregular outline of Pearl Harbor is clearly distinguished. The view of Pearl Harbor from this height is very instructive. It gives a better idea of the surroundings of the future American naval stronghold than can possibly be obtained by going into the harbor. A trip on the water should be supplemented by this view from the heights.

To the Pali.

The way to the famous Nuuanu Pali, or precipice, is a straight road from the end of Nuuanu Street car line. The Pali is about six miles from town over the macadam road and through an attractive country…

Kamehameha Schools—Bishop Museum.

These interesting institutions are reached by taking the King street car going west—to the left as you go up from the waterfront. The grounds are readily recognized from the car which will stop at the main entrance. To the right are the buildings of the Kamehameha Boys school, the Bishop Museum and the Bishop Memorial chapel. To the left is the Kamehameha Girls school. The whole institution is maintained for the children of Hawaiian blood from the estate of the late Bernice Pauahi Bishop. The Bishop Museum contains the greatest museum collection of the South Seas that exists. It is wonderfully interesting.

Human Bones Uncovered at Alakea and Merchant Street (1915)

Honolulu Star-Bulletin
July 6, 1915 (page 3)
Human Skulls Uncovered by Earth Diggers
Workmen on Building Site Find Remains That May Develop Mystery

What may develop a mystery was revealed this morning when two human skulls and human bones were found by workmen while excavating for a new building at Alakea and Merchant streets.

The bones were in a fair preservation, but appeared blackened with age. They are believed to be those of a man and a woman. One skull is much smaller than the other. Each still held a number of teeth. Police Officer Sizemore took charge of the find. He reported the matter to Sheriff Rose, who will turn the bones over to the territorial board of health for disposition.

In the excavation for the foundation of the building, the workmen had reached a depth of about five feet. They were removing a quantity of coral covered with black volcanic sand when a round mass rolled to the feet of a Japanese. When loose earth was removed it revealed a skull. Digging was then directed at this spot. A portion of the other skeleton was soon found. The bones are believed to be those of Hawaiians.

Honolulu's Chinatown
From Plague and Fire to Litigation and Rebuilding (1900-1901)

As the region of Honolulu transitioned from Hawaiian villages to a western town and city, fires also shaped the landscape. Historical records of 1852, 1856, 1860, 1877, 1884 and 1886 document fires of various size and impact occurring in along the Honolulu waterfront, in the growing business and residential district, and the region that came to be known as Chinatown. Some of the fires were purposely set as in the "sailor's riot" of 1852, while others were accidental. The cause of the great Chinatown fire of 1900 was long debated as whether the cause accidental or intentional.

Honolulu's Chinatown has evolved over the last 200 years. John Papa Ii (1959) wrote about the first Chinese to be seen in Honolulu, as being three Chinese cooks, associated with ships of the sandal wood trade who settled along the Kapāpoko-Waikahalulu waterfront prior to 1810. By 1844, three Chinese businesses were situated near the Honolulu waterfont – Nuʻuanu Street vicinity (R.C. Wyllie, in the Friend, 1844). By the early 1860s extensive tracts of irrigated taro land were being turned over to the cultivation of rice, and large sugar plantations were emerging on the island scene, and programs of Chinese immigration for the workforce were implemented. By 1884 the area in the vicinity of Mauna Kea, Nuʻuanu, King and Beretania Streets was heavily devoted to Chinese businesses and residences. The 1886 fire burned most of "Chinatown" to the ground. The Chinese residents quickly rebuilt, but by the early 1890s, sanitary conditions and a "slum-like" environment brought about renewed fears of cholera and other diseases. At the same time extensive development of western businesses all around Chinatown took place, and concerns about "property values" arose (see Map of Honolulu and Vicinity, W.A. Wall, 1887).

In December 1899, the first case of bubonic plague was confirmed in Chinatown, and events following identification of the case, and subsequent deaths, led to relocating hundreds of people from Chinatown to a Kakaʻako quarantine on January 5, 1900. On January 6th, 1900, "controlled fires" began to be set at buildings where victims had resided, and additional quarantine facilities capable of housing 2,000 people were being set up on Bishop Estate lands in Kalihi.

As cases of the plague continued to increase, "controlled burns," were used in larger areas in an effort to remove the threat. On January 20th, 1900, the fire at Block 15, between Beretania, Kukui, River and Nuʻuanu Streets went wild, and the entire block, including Kaumakpili Church was destroyed. From there, the flames spread, and a day later, on January 21st, 1900 nearly all the buildings between Kukui, Queen, River and Nuʻuanu Streets were burned to the ground (see Figure 15 on page 333).

Today, a number of the buildings in or adjoining the proposed rail corridor, and particularly those in Chinatown date after 1901. In 1973, nearly 36 acres of the area called Chinatown was added to the National Register of Historic Places (National Register Information System Number 73000658). The district is generally bounded by "Beretania St. on NE, Nuuanu Stream on N, Nuuanu Ave. on SE, and Honolulu Harbor" (National Register Nomination Form, January 17, 1973).

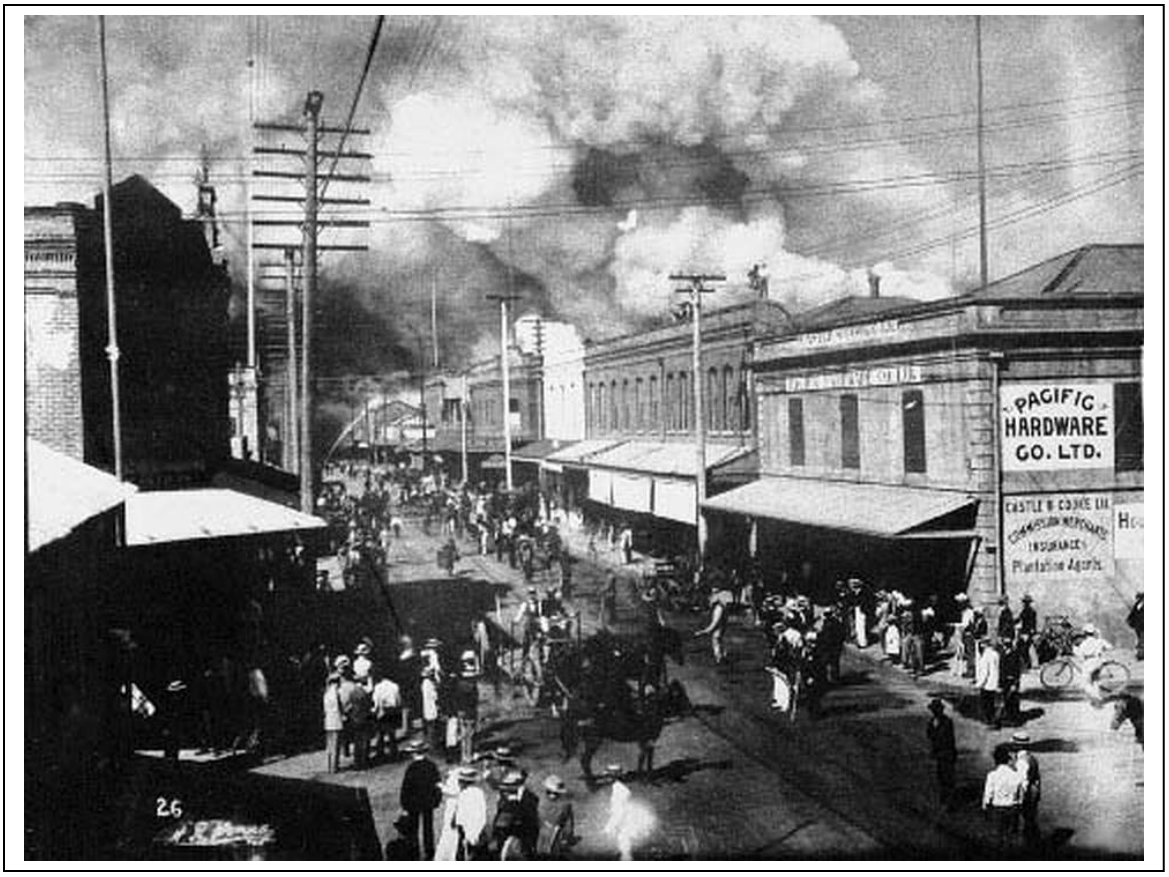


Figure 10. Scene of the Honolulu Chinatown Fire, January 20 1900 (Hawai‘i State Archives)

As has been the history of the larger Honolulu region, the landscape of Chinatown is also changing. While a number of the post 1900 buildings are still in use, change is always occurring, not only in the nature of goods and business endeavors, but also in the makeup of the purveyors and merchants. With the National Register Bulletin No. 38 (Parker & King, 1990:6) as the reference, Chinatown was the only “Traditional Cultural Property” identified along the entire proposed HART rail route (Cultural Surveys Hawai‘i, 2011:76). While there is no remnant of the “traditional” Hawaiian period visible above the surface of the ground in Chinatown, it is known that the multi-layered history of the region spans centuries of Hawaiian residency, traditions, beliefs and practices, and a shorter period of time in cultural overlays since the early 1800s.

In the articles below the lands of the proposed rail corridor are covered. The narratives also include those lands that extend upland and shoreward of the immediate study area. The articles provide important eyewitness accounts of the days leading up to the great fire, of the fire itself, and the early phases of rebuilding Honolulu once again. The combined history connects people with place, and place to place, as the history of all of Honolulu is intertwined with such events, great and small.

The Hawaiian Star
January 5, 1900 (page 1)
The Kakaako Quarantine — Three Hundred People Are Confined There. Wooden Sheds Being Put up to Increase the Accommodations—A Jail for Prisoners From Quarantine.

Nearly three hundred people who have been removed from houses in which plague cases have developed are quarantined at Kakaako. There are two camps, one near the water front beyond the Honolulu Iron Works and the other farther inland, in the buildings that were once used as a leper station. In the latter place are about two hundred Japanese and Chinese.

At both the quarantine stations wooden sheds are being put up to increase the accommodations. The inmates are well housed and fed. Probably most of them are living in better circumstances than they ever knew before. They are carefully examined every day by physicians, so that symptoms of sickness may be detected at once. Most of them appear to be enjoying their confinement. They play cards, gamble and sit on benches discussing the situation, and show little disposition to give the guards trouble. At the old leper station there are six guards constantly on duty and four are stationed at the other place. Two Japanese in the larger station, which is an enclosure of two or three acres, began to climb the fence this morning. They apparently wanted to see what were the chances of getting away. They saw a guard making for them with a club and quickly retired.

One of the features of the new home for those who have been exposed to the plague is a quarantine jail. Prisoners who are arrested within the lines of the district under quarantine are not taken to the police station for confinement, owing to the danger of starting an epidemic among the other prisoners. A jail has been established, with A.W, Neely on guard, at Kakaako and it has three prisoners in it, one of them being the Japanese who tried to get out of Chinatown by attacking a guard with a knife. He is charged with assault with a deadly weapon.

The carpenters employed in the quarantine stations are all men who were confined in Chinatown.

The Hawaiian Star
January 6, 1900 (page 1)
Infected Houses Burned
Merchant and Nuuanu Block Destroyed.
Patient Taken From One of Them Two Days Ago—Most of Property Belonged to Mr. Damon.

The fifth sanitary fire took place this morning. The block burned was that between the store of Lovejoy & Company, on Nuuanu street, and the Chas. Brenig building at the corner of Nuuanu and Queen. In other words, all the buildings between the Nuuanu street entrance to the Honolulu Iron Works and the building occupied by the Seaman's club at the Queen street corner.

Leong Yet, a Chinaman who died at the Chinese hospital's pest house, was taken from the Honolulu Restaurant, a concern with a big sign across its front at the foot of Merchant street. This was the center of infection but the other buildings were jammed close against it and it was deemed best to have them destroyed as well.

The block of houses contained three Chinese restaurants, two Japanese barber shops and a Japanese ice cream saloon. A building at the upper corner of the burnt district belonged to L. Adler, formerly a shoe merchant and cobbler in a house a few doors below. A lot and some of the cottages in rear, near the Honolulu Iron Works, belonged to E. and H. Grimes. The balance, and really the largest portion of the property belonged to S.M. Damon, Minister of Finance.

The fire department reached the scene of operations about 8 o'clock. Water was turned on all of the neighboring buildings for over an hour. In the meanwhile the houses to be burned were being oiled and the iron roofing opened. The blaze was quick and hot. As there was little wind, however no special difficulty was met within confining the blaze to the buildings to be burned.

One of the buildings burned, at least, was a landmark of old Honolulu. It was the building that faced directly on Merchant street, the one in which the fire was started, and the one that had the sign, Honolulu Restaurant over the front. J.O. Carter says it was standing when he returned here in 1847 and was occupied by J.J. Caranave & Co., dealers in assorted goods, but principally interested in wines and spirits. It was afterwards occupied by Mitchell & Fales, ship chandlers, John G. Lewis, General merchandise, and by a brother of William McCandless as a restaurant.

The building just mauka of it though an old one was not nearly so old. It was occupied for a long time by T.A. Davis, a general outfitter for sailors and vessels.

The site of the building next to the Brenig block was the site in 1847 of Ladd & Co.'s building. Ladd & Company were sugar factors and were closely identified with the early history of the sugar industry. The Ladd & Co. building was afterwards occupied by A.P. Everett, auctioneer and the late James I. Dowsett was his bookkeeper. Later it was the United States Consulate when Joel Turrell was consul and C.R. Bishop his clerk, F.L. Hanks, father of Mrs. Iaukea was also a clerk for Turrell. Later the building was occupied by E.H. Allen, father of Col. W.F. Allen, as United States Consul.

The Hawaiian Star
January 6, 1900 (page 1)
A Small City At Kalihi
Building Homes For People From Chinatown.
Accommodations for Over Two Thousand—A Beautiful Site—Sewer and Water Systems Provided.

A small quarantine city, which will contain homes for over 2000 people, with a water system, sewer system and many more conveniences than the 2000 people who are likely to occupy it are now enjoying in their homes, is rapidly growing up on the lands of the Bishop Estate at Kalihi. It is in the middle of a small forest. Since Thursday morning a gang of workmen have cut away trees enough over a space 1200 feet long by 200 feet wide, to allow for the buildings. In one day they cleared nearly all the space, cutting off trees at the root, and began the foundations of two buildings.

All round the little village is a forest of small shade trees. There are about twenty-five acres in the tract that may be used for the detention station if needed. A high fence will be put around whatever part of it is used, so that only a few guards will be needed, and the quarantined people will have any amount of room to enjoy themselves in the woods. The locality is a most beautiful and healthful one, and it is safe to say that the inmates will have an enjoyable time. Housed comfortably and fed by the government and in a place that is a veritable garden of Eden in comparison with the ill-smelling district of shacks from which they will come, those who are compelled to go to Kalihi ought to consider themselves lucky.

Sixteen sheds have been laid out, each shed containing twelve rooms, 14x15. They are divided into two sections and will extend lengthwise in the space cleared of trees. Enough trees for shade have been left standing where the sheds are to be. Wash houses, with baths, have been arranged for and already water pipes have been laid to the scene. In two days the work has made extraordinary progress and by Monday some of the sheds will be ready for occupation.

On the water front, opposite where the buildings are to be, a gang of men is at work placing a gasoline engine, which will pump salt water to flush the sewer system of the temporary city. The system will be one of flumes. The gasoline engine, constantly sending salt water through the flumes, will prevent any danger from the sewerage.

The principal difficulty in the way of the work is that of getting the material there. The road is very bad in some places, coral, broken and unbroken, being spread over it. Three gangs of convicts are at work breaking rock at different points along the route, under armed guards.

If the worst comes and the general burning of Chinatown is finally decided upon, the Kalihi station will provide an ideal place to which the population of the destroyed district may be removed. It will provide far better homes than most of

those who occupy it have ever lived in before, like the camps at Kakaako, “only more so.”

The buildings are being erected by H. Bertelman and Mr. Craig. Eighty workmen are employed on the spot. Charles B. Wilson, representing the Board of Health, is superintending the work.

Evening Bulletin
January 20, 1900 (page 1)
Flames Run Riot – Fire in Block 15 Gets Beyond Control—Kaumakapili Church Destroyed—Residents of Quarantine District Marched Out by Thousands – Fire Laddies Hard Fight

3:30 p.m.—The fire is not yet under control. It has reached the Independent Office on King street and is moving toward the sea. The residents of Chinatown are quartered in Kawaiahao church yard.

There was a panic in Chinatown this forenoon and, even now, the excitement is intense. What has been the result no man can tell until the flames have ceased their work of destruction and chaos has been reduced to order. A change in the strength of the wind and the lack of sufficient water caused consternation on all sides and it was not until the relief of the National Guard and the police force has been called out that the situation was gotten in hand and people prevented from doing all manner of foolish things that the loss of property and perhaps life prompted them to do.

The wind was not blowing very hard when the engines were placed about block 15 at about 8 o’clock this morning, nor was there any fear on the part of the firemen that the flames would get beyond their control.

Shortly after the hour mentioned Kerosene was poured on the floor of One of the shacks Waikiki of Kaumakapili church and the torch applied. Soon three or four buildings were aflame but the fire laddies felt no fear.

The intention was to burn on the Waikiki side of the church up along the lane or opening, along Beretania and up Nuuanu as far as the buildings of Block 15 extended but this program was soon changed.

Churches In Flames

The wind suddenly increased in strength and sparks were carried to the tower of Kaumakapili church. Again the wind died down and the tower burned along slowly for a little while. Again the wind freshened considerably and sparks from the buildings along Beretania street were carried to the joss house near Kaumakapili. The Boys’ Brigade building had been ignited several times, but the people on duty had been able to control the situation. However, when the joss house caught fire, the end could readily be seen and everyone moved out as speedily as possible, taking along only books and papers necessary to the work of the place.

Then came the great trouble. Kaumakapili church caught fire from the steeple, the headquarters of the Japanese inspectors was in flames and the fumigating headquarters was beyond the power of the firemen to save. The wind from the northeast blew in gusts and carried burning particles of wood in all directions.

Panic Among Japs

Evidently the course of the fire was toward the river. There were shouts and cries on the part of the Japanese in the vicinity of the church and then masses of humanity came pouring out of the nearest buildings carrying with them their most valuable possessions. In the alleys people fell over each other in the attempt to get out into the streets and inspectors hurried back and forth warning people of their great danger. In one place an inspector found two Chinamen under the influence of opium and it was with the greatest danger that he succeeded in getting the men out of the building that was already afire. This inspector expressed the fear that there might be more such people in the burning buildings. Indeed it is not certain that babies have not been burned to death on account of the intense excitement.

Flames Spread

The flames spread on and on toward the river and from Beretania street to Pauahi. The people along the thoroughfares and toward the river were soon in a tempest of excitement. Cries of consternation could be heard on all sides and, following the example of the people near the church, natives, Chinese, Japanese and a few white people, were soon pouing [pouring] out of the buildings with what they could carry. Ropes were brought into use and, from the second stories of buildings along River and Beretania streets, beds, chairs and all manner of things were dropped into the street. The old and infirm were not lost sight of and, even in the excitement, the greatest care was shown in their removal to a place of safety near the bridges or along the river wall.

Then came the greatest danger of the day. Hundreds upon hundreds of Japanese and Chinese carrying various articles were hurrying toward the river and not a few tried to pass the guards. For a little while it looked as if there would be a general break for liberty and if such a thing had occurred infection would have been spread all through the city for the people mentioned were bent on taking their goods with them.

Just at the most critical moment the relief from the N.G.H. and every soldier that could be communicated with, reached the Pauahi street bridge on River street and Major Ziegler soon had the guards doubled and a line of sentries placed along the river wall to prevent escape.

In the meantime the police force with Marshal Brown afoot and Deputy Marshal Chillingworth on horseback, had arrived on the scene and the native policemen, armed to the teeth were placed along Nuuanu street and the other thoroughfares in the Waikiki half of the infected district.

News of the danger of the escape of people from the infected district spread through the town with lightning rapidity and soon Board of Health guards and volunteers were hurrying to the scene armed with axe handles obtained from E. O. Hall's and other places of the city. Those without passes into the district remained at the crossings to assist the already doubled guards while the others went into the district and placed themselves at the disposal of the various military and civil authorities in charge of the situation. The services of every man were accepted. The Japanese and natives were hustled along on River street toward the upper bridge while the Chinese were surrounded and herded together on King street.

In the midst of all this consternation a pretty Hawaiian girl sat on a box on River street and, accompanying herself with a guitar sang "Aloha Oe" as if nothing were taking place.

Everyone is helping. Where there are carriages without horses white men are taking the places of animals and pulling along small footed Chinese women and their babies or old and infirm people of all nationalities. The scene is one calculated to move the hearts of the strongest but the situation is critical and everyone must needs put his shoulder to the wheel.

2 p.m.—The flames have reached as far as the Chinese United Society building and have leveled everything to the ground along Maunakea street to the sea and river. The wind is increasing and there is danger that everything as far as Nuuanu street will be burned. Several ships are preparing to get out of the way.

An attempt was made to stop the fire by blowing up with dynamite a couple of brick buildings near No. 3 engine house but this was unsuccessful.

As the fire is coming toward town everyone should be on the watch to save their homes in case the sparks should fly about.

Set Fire to His Place

When the flames were spreading along on Smith street a well-known Chinaman, fearing perhaps that his store at 105 Hotel street might escape the flames, deliberately went in and set the place afire. Fortunately firemen and others discovered the smoke before any damage was done. Although the Chinaman is now held in detention his wish has been satisfied for even now the place is in flames.

Reaches Hotel Street

At 1 o'clock all the buildings along from the church to Hotel street on Maunakea were leveled to the ground. This of course includes No. 3 fire engine house. The buildings as far as King street and toward Waikiki as far as Smith are afire and it is certain that all the lower portion to the river and as far as King street will be delivered over to the flames. It is fortunate if there is no further spread.

Citizens are standing on all corners, fifty strong, guarding against break through the lines.

Thousands at Kawaiahao Church

Japanese and Chinamen are being marched by the hundreds to Kawaiahao church yard, guarded all the way from Nuuanu street by a line of volunteer citizen guards. There they will remain until some accommodations can be prepared for them. Included in this mass of Asiatics are a great number of women with their children and all that can be done for them is being done.

The citizens have the situation well in hand. Every man is out with some kind of a club and there is a set determination that there shall be no outbreak from Chinatown.

Engine No. 1 Lost.

While the fire was in progress this forenoon there was a sudden twist of flames from the building near Kaumakapili church and Engineer Renear, the tears streaming from his face, was forced to leave his engine of Fire Company No. 1 it was not long before it was warped completely out shape and rendered useless.

The Hawaiian Star
January 20, 1900 (page 1)
Chinatown is Wiped Out

Explanatory

At 1 o'clock the Electric company shut down completely. The danger to life from "down" wires caused by the fire made this imperative. This shut off the power from The Star composing and press rooms just as the paper was about to go on the press. This prevented the issue of the regular edition at the regular time. A single sheet edition giving the events of the great fire up to 3 o'clock was run off on a hand press and delivered to subscribers. As soon as the Electric Company resumed operations the preparation of the present edition was resumed.

Chinatown Fire-Swept Thousands Driven By Flames From Their Homes. Sanitary Fire Gets Beyond Control and Threatens the Entire Town—Scenes of Great Excitement.

From Kukui street to the water front, and from the river Waikiki-way to Nuuanu above Pauahi, and to Smith street above King, and to Maunakea from the water front up to King, is tonight nothing but a shouldering mass of embers, blazing here and there, and here and there broken by the ruined walls of some brick or stone building. Within the boundaries given, Chinatown is a thing of the past. Nothing Waikiki way of this line was destroyed by the fire except a wooden building at the foot of Maunakea street close to the Honolulu Iron Works. Brewer & Company's two story brick building at the foot of Maunakea street, used as a warehouse below and a sail loft above, was saved by a volunteer bucket brigade

which was organized soon after 1 o'clock, and with ropes and a line of men with tin buckets hastily brought from one of the hardware stores, kept the roof and walls flooded with water.

The fire was kept from spreading beyond Kukui street by the efforts of a volunteer brigade organized by Henry Waterhouse and Judge Perry. The street is narrow and when the flames reached the buildings near the corner of River and Kukui streets, the heat was so intense that it seemed a certainty the flames would leap the narrow street and spread mauka. To prevent this the buildings at the corner of Kukui and River streets were fired on this Kukui street side, and the wind being from the mountain at that time carried the flames toward the sea, and the fire thus started meeting the advancing flames coming in the other direction the two mutually spent themselves.

Babes Of An Hour

There were hundreds of them, men women and children some of the latter only a few hours or a day from their birth. Men and women were in tears and frenzied with fear. They saw destruction for their little all, in many cases. The people were taken to the vacant lot at the corner of Nuuanu and Kukui streets, still within the quarantine lines but out of danger of the fire, and such of their household goods and belongings as could be saved were taken with them. Special efforts were made to save such things as are necessary for children and infants. From here this body of refugees were taken as soon as could be under guard to Kawaiahao church where they received the attention of the relief committee having charge of caring for them.

On River street near Kukui were a number of new two story tenements, some of them uncompleted. These were burned in the whirl wind of flame. One of the uncompleted buildings was used as a storage place for Oriental goods, most of it new. Among these were many valuable articles. There were rare vases of Japanese pottery, tapestries, and a wealth of other things. But they all suffered the common fate of property in Chinatown.

For a long time it was feared that the fire would leap the river below King street and get into the lumber yards and planning mills there. It seemed almost a miracle that it did not. Sparks and burning shingles were constantly blown there, but active work with buckets and the flooding of the entire area from the water in River park saved this locality. Had the flames crossed the stream at this point, it can hardly be imagined where they would have been stopped. The depot of the Oahu railway was right in the line of the direction of the wind and with the surrounding piles of lumber would almost certainly have carried the fire up through Iwilei.

There was the greatest danger if the fire crossed the river at any point. The closely built wooden houses of Palama would have offered insuperable obstacles to the work of the fire department.

Fire Breaks Bounds

The part of the infected district which it was intended to burn was that part of block fifteen between the Waikiki line of the Kaumakapili church and Nuuanu street, from Beretania to Kukui. The fire department began operations about 8 o'clock. These were of the usual kind, the placing of the apparatus of the department at the points from which it was thought the fire could be best controlled; then the thorough wetting of all adjoining or continuous buildings. The fire was started in a building just Waikiki of the church so as to get an open space, between the church and the bulk of the buildings to be burned, and to burn against the wind. The breaking up of the steady northeast trade wind, into a gusty and variable one upset these calculations. At 10 o'clock the steeple of Kaumakapili church caught on fire, and quickly carried the flame over the church to the Chinese joss house on the Ewa side of the church.

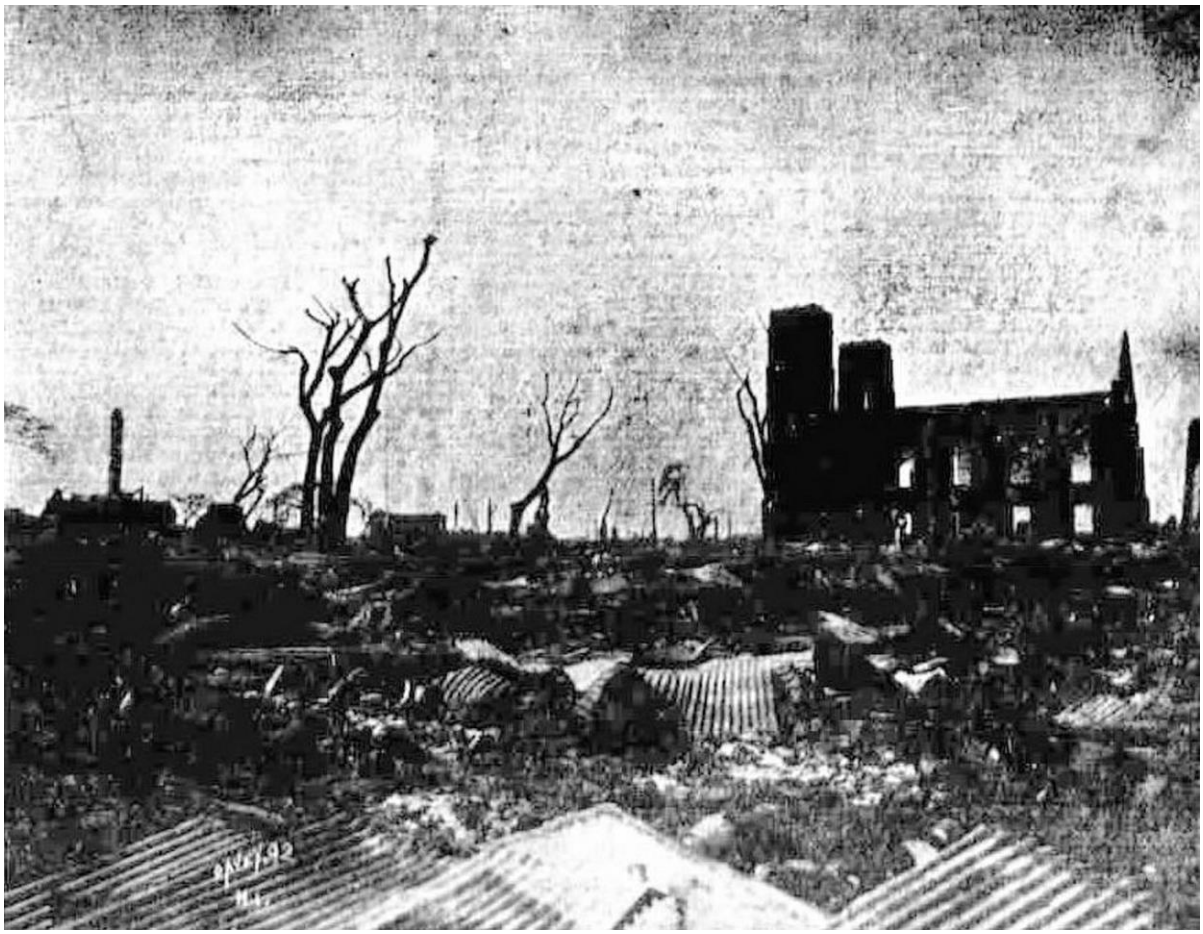


Figure 11. Kaumakapili Church and Ruins of Block 15, January 29, 1900 (Hawaiian Gazette, page 1)

There were then two problems before the department. One was how to save the church, and the other was how to save the buildings between the joss house and the river. For a time it looked like both problems would be solved. But with the loss of Engine No. 1, it became evident. Then effort was directed to stopping the progress of the fire toward the river and the sea. With the progress of the fire and the increase of the heat the strength of the wind seemed augmented, carrying the flames ever farther in the wrong direction.

The air all over Chinatown was soon filled with burning shingles and sparks and even large masses of burning material. Roofs were catching fire as far makai as there were any roofs to catch fire. The people of the quarantined district who had begun the morning with an enjoyment of the fire as a spectacle, soon began to fear for their own homes and their own household belongings and even for their lives.

Flames Beyond Control

The flames spread over toward River street. Presently they jumped across Beretania street into Block 1, bounded by Beretania, Maunakea, Pauahi and River. They seemed to break out right in the very center of this block. It was now recognized that the fire was beyond the control of the crippled department by the use of fire engines and water. There was only one way to stop the course of the conflagration, and that was by blowing up buildings in its course. Before this point was reached, another emergency arose. The people of the burning district, frenzied by the fact that their homes were burning and that they were hemmed in the district by a cordon of military, became panic stricken. Mobs charged the guards along River street in an effort to get out of danger. This brought out the reserves of the police and the National Guard and a large force of volunteer Inspectors from the Citizens' Committee armed for the most part with axe and pick handles hastily taken from hardware stores on the way. The onward rush of the flames, together with the explosions of dynamite and giant powder used in the effort to blow up buildings, together with, the noise of exploding bombs in the Chinese stores and kerosene cans in household apartments, added to the sources of panic. Though the crowd was soon under control by the police and military, it was but a short time before it was evident the people must be removed from the district to some place of safety. Organization for this purpose was quick and effective. A cordon was formed along both sides of King street from the quarantined district to Kawaiahao church and between these two lines the refugees were marched. Such of the household goods and articles of immediate personal necessity as it was possible were put on express wagons and started for the place of refuge. Some of the women and children as far as is possible were provided with conveyance by the same means. It was a pathetic sight, to see these people driven by the flames and the exigencies of the plague on this march. Many of them unable to understand it broke down in frenzied tears and sobbing. Some were angered by the excitement and suddenness of it all.

Strange Frenzy

Strangely enough, while most of the people were in a panic to escape from threatened death by burning, others were crazed in another way and could scarcely be driven by force from the houses which had been their homes and where their cherished household goods were. The danger to their lives seemed as nothing to the danger to their household goods. The volunteer inspectors did most valuable and efficient work in going through these houses as the flames advanced to make sure that no one, sick or enfeebled, or unconscious from infancy or fright of their danger were left behind.

Efforts to stay the progress of the flames by blowing up buildings proved ineffectual. They swept across Pauahi street and then almost against the wind as far as Smith street Waikiki way. Hopes were entertained that it might be prevented from crossing Hotel street toward the sea. But these were soon given up and King street it was hoped would be the barrier. That the fire did not cross Smith street toward Fort was due largely to the fact that there was a building with iron walls and iron roof on the Ewa side of Smith street between Hotel and King which acted as a barrier, and turned the flames toward the river. And yet strangely enough, in the excitement of the time a number of citizens tried to tear this down and were only prevented by the arrival of Col. J.H. Fisher, who seeing its strategic value, by sheer force of vehemence and moral insistence prevented.

Fire Deflected

Though King street did not prove the barrier expected, the efforts at this point were successful to the extent of preventing its spread across King street Waikiki of Maunakea, and this undoubtedly saved the Honolulu Iron Works. The direct advance of the flames on this property was stayed and the principal danger to it was that burning fire brands might be carried into the works themselves or that the fire might cross Maunakea street as it burned toward the water front. The whole force of the works was out, reinforced by many volunteers, on the roofs of the buildings and inside the buildings and grounds, ready to put out instantly any burning brand that found its way there, and with buckets keeping the roofs and walls wet. This was the supremely critical juncture of the day. If the Iron Works got afire no one could say that the flames would not extend Waikiki way almost any distance. There was the greatest apprehension on this score. Indeed many merchants and others as far in the direction as Fort street began moving out their most valuable things. All the buildings along Queen street as far as Fort were believed to share the danger of the Iron Works. Business houses and stores turned out their men, and everything in their stock that could be of service in fighting the fire. Any kind of home that could carry a stream of water was put into use. Buckets by the gross were hurried in wagons from where they were kept in stock to where they might be of service.

The End of the Fire

The efforts along this line were successful. The fire was deflected toward the river and kept on the river side of Maunakea street. But it burned clear down to

the water's edge. Great piles of lumber, largely timbers, and much of it belonging to the government, which was along the water front Ewa of the old fish market wharf, was burned. Much of this lumber was being framed into wharf timbers or being built into lighters which are sorely needed at these times.

The dredger which was at work at the mouth of Nuuanu stream forcing up material to complete the filling of River park, hastily quit that work and was moved over toward the railroad wharf out of danger. King street bridge, both the temporary one in place and the new one in process of construction were burned, and with them the pile driver which was on this side of King street.

It was not until 4 o'clock that anyone at work at the fire allowed himself to feel that all danger was over, and even after that for hours, there could be no letup in watchfulness and care for it was not known what fortuitous circumstance of wind or chance might fan the embers into a blaze again, and put the town in danger again. Everywhere, long after dark and even with the intention of continuing it throughout the night, lines of hose were kept playing on the blazing ruins.

In its suddenness, its violence, in its ramifications and widespread danger, in the number of emergencies it created, in the energies it called forth, and in the number of people it affected to the point of loss of life or property, there has never been anything equal to today's fire in Honolulu, and perhaps seldom anywhere else.

Panic And Riot

Panic, threatened riot, and a devastating fire far beyond the control of the department, called out all the reserves of the National Guard and the police, and brought thousands of citizens to the quarantine district and created general excitement throughout the town probably never equaled.

The explosion of dynamite in the attempt to blow up buildings to stop the course of the fire added to the causes of apprehension, excitement and consternation. The whole town was in turmoil. No one knew what to expect or what might happen.

Soon after 11 o'clock the fire which destroyed Kaumakapili church got beyond the control of the fire department. The flames which had leaped from the burning buildings where the fire was first started, to the steeple of Kaumakapili church and thence to the Chinese joss house on the Ewa side spread with amazing rapidity down toward Nuuanu stream and across the narrow street toward the sea.

Number 1 fire engine, from the former house on King street, was caught by the flames and destroyed. It had been moved to a position close to the Kaumakapili blaze. Flames burst suddenly out of the buildings nearby with such ferocity that the firemen had to run for their lives. It was utterly impossible to take horses in to rescue the engine and it was buried under the burning debris.

The accident was a terrible blow to the fire department. Three engines were left in the field. The chemical, the last in the service, was brought up and did its best.

Whirlwind after whirlwind swept the burning district. Flaming shingles were swept in clouds over the neighboring blocks. The efforts of the firemen to absolutely put out the fire were of no avail. It went higher and higher and surged on down Nuuanu to Kukui and all around toward the stream.

Frenzy's Victims

The people living in this region became panic stricken. It was no wonder. Imprisoned in the district by a line of soldiers all around, with the fire sweeping uncontrolled over the district, burning alive seemed their certain fate. Mobs of the maddened people urged simultaneously by the same overwhelming fear moved at the same instant out every street leading to River street with the intention of forcing their way out. The guards obeyed their orders and prevented the movement by force. At the same time other people in the same district though not so immediately in the path of the flames gathered toward the Waikiki side of the quarantined district and there was fear that a mob would strive to break out on this side. Word was sent to the military headquarters and the reserves there were sent to the scene of trouble on the double quick. At the same time word was sent out and that together with the general excitement kept bringing in guardsmen to headquarters, who were sent down in squads on the double quick to the scene of action. Many of them were still in citizen's clothes not having had time to put on their uniforms.

The Marshal at the same time sent up all the reserves from the police station. The Citizens' committee sent up all the inspectors who could be gathered together. These were for the most part armed with ax and pick handles from the hardware stores. However the services of only a few of these were needed. The situation within the lines was soon well in hand so far as guarding the population was concerned. But the danger neither police nor military nor even the fire department with the aid of explosives could avert was becoming more imminent—the danger of burning to death. Hotter and hotter became the flames; narrower and narrower the limits within which the people could be kept in safety. It soon became evident that the people must be removed from the district. Humanity demanded it.

River Street Side

On the River street side of the quarantine lines when the fire got beyond control the scene was one of the wildest excitement. Hundreds of Japanese men, women and children were hurrying from their homes, all who were able to carry baggage having loads on their backs. Most of the children were screaming and some of the native men and women denounced the white man and his government in all the excitable language they could command. When the fire was at its height on the River street side there were a thousand people along the river and the whole length of the banks was piled with baggage. It is reported by

a guard in this district that a sick Chinese was burned to death in a building near Kukui street.

Quarantine lines had been extended to the far side of River street, and the frightened people were between quarantine lines and the big fire, which was sending flames into the air twice the height of any building in its course. Lighted cinders flew over whole blocks and the roof of a water front building began to blaze when the conflagration was two blocks from it.

At every point the masses of people within the quarantine lines were hemmed in by citizens armed with ugly looking pick handles. Very few attempts to escape were made. The Asiatics were half crazed with fear and excitement. Every explosion at one point was talked of at others as the firing of guns upon the populace. When firecrackers were set off by the advancing flames the unfortunates of the infected district had visions of shooting being done by the military, and even white people thought once or twice that such stern work had begun, It would have begun anywhere, had provocation been offered.

As the flames advanced toward the water front the panic only increased. Even people across the stream began to fear that their property would go, as they felt the intense heat across the little stretch of water. The Catholic Brothers in St. Louis College watched the growing destruction with alarm from their distant buildings, knowing that only a change of wind was needed to carry the greedy tongues of flames across the river and cause the burning of the college buildings.

Shortly after 11 o'clock Block 1, bounded by Maunakea, Beretania, River and Pauahi streets took fire in places. It was filled with people and great effort had to be exerted to get them out. Chinese and Japanese were terribly frightened and formed a howling, crying, dangerous mob in the streets.

At 1:30 p.m. Chinatown was a fire from Smith street to River and almost to the waterfront. No human power could avert its complete destruction.

For hours there was the rattle of fireworks in the burning houses and ever and anon a loud explosion as a lot of kerosene oil in warehouses would blow up. There was some giant powder in the district and when this went off windows shook up to Nuuanu street.

Most heroic measures had to be adopted to save the inhabitants of the burning district. They have all been transferred to the Kawaiahao Church and the yard around there. All the military were called in to get the people and their belongings out. At least 1000 citizens volunteered for guard duty and lined both sides of King street from Chinatown to Kawaiahao church, while the surging mass of Chinese humanity passed through. Express wagons took the women and children. Many breaks were made to get away, but the would-be refugees were always promptly met by a dozen or more men armed with guns, axe handles and almost everything else imaginable.

Too much cannot be said in praise of the military, police, Board of Health officials, Citizens' Sanitary Committee and citizens generally for their work in saving people and their household goods.

At 1 o'clock the Hawaiian Electric Company shut off its power as a number of its wires were about to be burned out and would offer danger to people in the streets.

The Shipping

Ships at the docks along the part of the water front to which fire threatened to sweep began to move away as soon as the rising flames threatened to reach the wharves. Their masters saw that nothing could save them if the fire once took hold of the docks.

The wharves from the boat landing Ewa to the old fish market wharf were crowded with merchant vessels discrowded freight. When the fire began to get hot, flying sparks and fire brands carried by the wind warned the captains that there was possible danger. But when the fire broke beyond the control of the department and smoke and flames were carried down upon them, masters lost no time in getting away from the wharf. The government tug and every steam vessel that could be brought into requisition was pressed into the service.

Big deep sea going vessels crowded each other in what was a marine flight except that there was none of the confusion of panic, The vessels were all taken over to naval row and made fast as best they could be, and it was not until all were out of danger that an effort was made to straighten out the confused mass of merchant marine. By nightfall, the harbor masters and the captains had lined up their vessels in order until they looked like an Armada.

None of the vessels caught fire, contrary to rumors, circulated in the excitement. In a few cases sparks lighting on the sails made lively work for the sailors, but no damage to speak of was done.

The Iroquois At Work

The hottest work at the end of the great conflagration was on the water front, where several bucket brigades made heroic efforts to stop the advance of the flames in front of the Honolulu Iron Works and Hitch's sail loft. The fire swept to the front with terrible rapidity and a strong wind made the flames threaten everything to the water's edge. At Hitch's sail loft and at the Honolulu Iron Works bucket brigades worked for over an hour amid the heat and smoke. Several times the men were driven away by the hot air and the cinders, but they returned again every time and did a great deal to impede the progress of the fire. There were many prominent citizens in the line that handed buckets of salt water along for those at the front to throw in the path of the flames.

Late in the afternoon the tug Iroquois, which had been burning coal to get up steam ever since danger developed, came to the old fish market wharf and put

out two lines of hose which were carried through the Honolulu Iron Works to where they could play directly on the advancing flames. The government tug Eleu was also stationed in one of the slips near the mouth of Nuuanu stream and two lines of hose from her together with those from the Iroquois relieved the fire department and the bucket brigade from work at this point.

Notes

Citizen volunteers tore down the Wooden buildings between the office of the Independent and Nick Breham's soda water house in Smith street ahead of the fire, making it easier to stop the blaze at that point. Thomas yard on the opposite corner was cleaned and a lot of hay saved. Mr. Testa, of the Independent, saved his old paper files but lost a great deal of valuable machinery and newspaper appliances.

A well-known preacher and an almost equally well known saloon keeper pulled a hack load of Chinese women and children from Nuuanu street to Kawaiahao church during the fire. Each held a shaft of the vehicle. Though in the midst of alarm and touching spectacles the sight provoked a storm of laughter all along the streets.

The shutting off of electric power this afternoon kept the linotypes and presses of The Star from working and necessitated a delay in getting out this edition.

The burning of Number 3 fire house in Chinatown today will necessitate the removal of the chemical engine from that place to the central station, Chief Hunt has room for it there.

Great sympathy is felt for the firemen. They never worked harder and showed the stuff they are made of. The big blaze was no fault of theirs. It was simply a case of high, variable wind and not enough engines.

It is not true that a second fire engine was lost or damaged this morning. Nor is it true that two fire horses were killed. These reports have been persistently circulated all day.

Palama and Kalihi are without communication with the city. In King Street between Maunakea and Kekaulike telephone poles were burned the wires let down in the road and most of them were broken.

All of the National Guardsmen have been on duty since 11 o'clock and a big detail will have to keep up the watch all night.

Kaumakapili church is completely gutted. Its fine organ was destroyed. The tops of the towers down to the brick work were burned off. This afternoon the old church looks like an old ruin, a place for shivering owls and the like.

This morning a large party of natives stood and watched Kaumakapili burn. It was their church. The women were in tears and the men seemed deeply

touched. President Dole noticed the situation and, raising his voice, assured all that as good and perhaps a better church would take the place of the one burned. The natives showed immense gratitude at this assurance.

This morning while attempting to remove an old motor out of a Chinaman's store to save it from the fire an electric lineman was assaulted by the proprietor of the place, receiving a cut through the coat just over the heart. The Chinaman declared the visitor was trying to steal, whereas he was really doing the man a favor. It is needless to say that, after that, the valuable motor stayed there and was burned.

A tourist who had taken a club and offered to assist in moving the people from quarantine to the temporary camp at Kawaiahao struck a native woman on the arm in King street this morning because she would not move fast enough. A prominent lawyer witnessed the incident and will take up the case. The man refused to give his name, but it will be learned.

Ladies along the streets this afternoon were begging for the axe handles and clubs in the hands of the emergency guard for souvenirs.

The Latest

Shortly after 9 p.m., 250 of the burned out people were moved to Hackfeld's warehouse for the night.

Dr. Wood and A.L.C. Atkinson started at 9:30 on a round of inspection to pick out those who should be sent to the Kakaako camp, where accommodations and organization is in such shape that sick and feeble people can be taken care of. There were five drays on call at the Board of Health office ready to carry any sick people during the night.

The Electric light wires having been destroyed 30 dozen additional lanterns had to be sent to the Kalihi camp, with kerosene to fill them. Also 200 rolls of matting were furnished for the people.

Tomorrow as many sufferers as possible will be moved to Kalihi. They will be fumigated and supplied with an entirely new outfit of clothes.

Ugly Japs.

Some of the Chinese and Japanese taken from the mauka end of the quarantined district showed a good deal of ugliness. Among the lot were a few armed with knives and clubs. They were disarmed by the military. Though they were disposed to resist regulations there was no conflict, as the presence of the military subdued them.

The Hawaiian Star
January 20, 1900 (page 1)
Plague Victims.

There was but one new case of plague reported up to sun down. The victim was Ahi, half Chinese, half Hawaiian, living in Achi lane below Kaumakapili. This man was taken with a chill Thursday evening. He quit work but was able to be around. This morning he became rapidly worse and died unexpectedly.

Kaaua, the woman taken from the Merchant street house a few days ago, died at the pest house at 2 o'clock this morning.

The National Guard goes into strict quarantine at 2 p.m. Sunday.

Hart & Co. packed lunches for 1000 people. Charley Ramsay had charge of the luau and he gave good measure, too.

One suspicious case of plague was reported at the Board of Health office this evening.

The Hawaiian Star
January 20, 1900 (pages 1-5)
In Kawaiahao Church The Strangest Congregation Ever Seen.
How Accommodations Were Made for the People Made Homeless by the Great Fire.

Four thousand three hundred and twenty-five men, women and children, Chinese, Japanese, Hawaiians and white were rendered homeless by the flames today. Tonight they are the wards of a community which has risen to the humanity and generosity demanded by the emergency and with an energy seldom equaled has provided shelter and food and made the refugees as comfortable as it is possible under the circumstances.

No church ever held a more extraordinary assemblage than that which gathered in Kawaiahao when the tired inhabitants of Chinatown reached there after their march of four blocks between lines of Honolulu citizens armed with clubs. The march was a very hard one for some of the people who were compelled to move, and the line was a most pitiful spectacle as it moved along King street. Every man who held a club to keep the people from scattering felt sympathy for the unfortunate ones he had to guard. Some of the children could hardly walk and some of the women, especially the Chinese, with the small feet of the aristocracy, suffered greatly on the march.

In another way the procession excited comment. It was a revelation to many in the utterly dirty and low appearance of many of those who made up the ranks. Not everybody who saw the frightened crowds pass knew that Honolulu had a population such as that which passed between guards to the church this afternoon. A more filthy procession was probably never seen. It was the plague-breeding spot of Honolulu turning out its population and fit breeders of plague a

majority of them seemed to be. The crowd that watched them was divided between sentiments of anger that such a gathering should be possible here, and sympathy for the unfortunate people who made up the crowd. They were perfectly submissive. The clubs were quite useless. Scarcely anywhere along the line was any effort made to force a way out of the path. One or two Chinese and Japanese made efforts to slip quietly through the lines, but they were turned back. All that was needed to turn them back was a word. The hundreds of clubs brandished along the lines were never brought into use. The sorry crowd of sufferers by the great conflagration moved along as fast as they could and trusted to the white man to find some place for them at the end of the journey.

The Moving Throng

More guards, more guns and more clubs met the moving population at Kawaiahao church. The gates were opened and the refugees began to move in and drop their burdens on the grass. All round the grounds were guards to see that none made escape from the place. The men and women from Chinatown sat down on the grass and waited to see what would be done with them. Women tried to keep the babies they carried in arms quiet, while the pangs of hunger made the babies cry. Scarcely anyone in all the vast assemblage had had anything to eat since breakfast, and none knew when they would get anything. In this they did not differ from the men who were guarding them. Most of the latter had worked at the fire or elsewhere all through the day.

"Women first" was the natural order, as soon as the business of getting people into the church was begun. In two hours the big-church was packed up stairs and down with Chinese women and children. They occupied all of every pew. The big place of worship was so crowded that those who had seats could not even turn in their places. The gallery held a throng that filled nearly all the aisles and the reception rooms, as well as the auditorium, was the same. Still women were coming and asking for places, and a thousand men were outside with no place to do anything [page 1] but sit down and await developments. Inside the church the women and children sat and waited for what was coming. Some of the mothers walked up and down the aisles trying to quiet infants that cried for food, while Board of Health men ran up and down doing all they could to help their charges. It was a pitiful scene of suffering, as a climax to what the victims have suffered in the quarantined district ever since the beginning of the dread visitation of black plague. The Chinese Consul and the Japanese Consul were both in the building, watching the efforts that were being made to look after their countrymen.

Consul Wo Pei

Chinese Consul Wo Pei said that he expected his countrymen to be properly looked after, after the fire and was watching to see what was done. He declared that he would make representations to the Minister of Foreign Affairs in behalf of the Chinese residents turned out of their homes, unless they were properly looked after. "It was a terrible conflagration," said the consul, through an interpreter, "and I am far from satisfied with the way things have been

conducted. As to the responsibility for the fire, I cannot say who was to blame, but surely the people who have been turned out of their homes ought to have some recompense. The Chinese citizens are doing all that they can, as are also all the citizens of Honolulu, as far as I can see, but we are not satisfied with the looks of things just now."

The consul was in the church when he spoke. Around him were two thousand hungry Orientals mostly women and children, who had only a seat each in a pew of the church. Soon food began to arrive from Chinatown. It was balls of rice about the size of an orange, with a plum in the middle. The women and children in the big building devoured this supply as fast as it came. Water was carried to them in buckets by the white men in charge of the work of looking after them. John Hassinger had charge of the building and was assisted by Captain Samuel Nolen, J.H. Boyd and Harry Juen. George Carter was in charge of the gate. These men had a lively time for several hours keeping the people in their places and assigning those who entered the church to seats. Every effort was made to make things as easy as possible for the women and children, but in spite of all, the interior of Kawaiahao church was a bedlam while the babies were there. They howled and howled and howled and it was no wonder that they did, for there was rest for none, and the prevailing excitement prevented most mothers from giving them attention.

Consul Saito

The Japanese consul Miki Saito was also present and looking after the interests of his countrymen. Arrangements for the feeding of the Japanese were made early through a committee of citizens and Japanese and soon after five o'clock the Japs had all had a meal such as it was.

The two consuls each took a census as soon as the migration from Chinatown was completed. They found a total of 4325 people within the limits of the church grounds. There were 1793 Chinese men and 458 women, 688 Japanese men and 385 women and children.

Not Large Enough

It soon became apparent that the church was not large enough to accommodate nearly all the people who were in need of homes for the night. The removal of people in the church to the drill sheds began at about five o'clock in the afternoon. The women and children were marched out first, as before. Between lines of citizens armed with clubs to keep them in from getting away, they marched to the drill sheds from the church. The march was a repetition of the tramp from Chinatown to the church. The same hardships were experienced and the people arrived at the barracks in the same confusion.

Attorney General Cooper was in charge of the arrangements for looking after the people at the drill sheds. The matter of feeding them had already been provided for before they arrived there. Some of them had had enough to eat at the church. Wagon loads of blankets were brought to the sheds and the new arrivals did the

best they could to make themselves comfortable for the night. There were only board floors. On these the men, women and children spread the blankets they could get and they lay down to sleep as well as they could. The worst hardship was for the children.

At The Church

At the church it was long before the confusion was straightened out. The Chinese and Japanese were constantly receiving visits from friends on the outside, and from time to time individuals inside wanted to leave to see relatives who wanted to help them to get food. Not all the work of the two consuls, with John Hassinger and his assistants, could straighten out the confusion. The Orientals were in a condition of panic. They did not know what they were to do for food, sleeping accommodations or anything else and they besieged those in charge with a constant series of requests for help of one kind or another. They wanted rice, they wanted blankets, they wanted beds, they wanted everything that can be imagined, but nothing was to be had. Hassinger had a crowd of people around him asking for this that and the other from the time that the people in the church found out that he was in charge of the business. Husbands came to him for sleeping accommodations for their families, and he was kept on the jump standing the unfortunate victims of the fire off for hours after they were sent to the church. They could not be satisfied, and all that could be done was to tell them to wait. Meanwhile the church was a bedlam of crying children. “If the Chinese and Japanese brought the plague here” and a guard on duty said, “they are surely paying for it dearly now.”

Feeding The People

The matter of feeding the people detained in the church was looked after as soon as they were started there. Large quantities of canned goods were ordered at once and it is safe to say that there was never quicker provision for feeding quarantined people than Honolulu made in the case of those imprisoned in Kawaiahao church and the drill sheds this afternoon.

It [In] addition to the church and the drill sheds the Coral sheds, Pohukaina school, Dr. Gilman’s tenement house and Punchbowl camp were used for the people held after their migration from Chinatown. At all these places they were provided for the same. The church accommodated for sleeping about 600 people and 400 more were camped in the grounds, J.A. Gilman’s place, which was donated for the occasion, had room for a hundred. Mr. Gilman had charge of the people at his place and Joseph Cook looked after those at Punchbowl camp. Two thousand people were sent to Kalihi.

The people who had been in quarantine nine days at Kakaako were turned loose, so that the camp for detention at Kakaako is now empty and many will be sent there as soon as possible.

U.S. Troops

Major Mills offered two hundred men for the emergency during the afternoon and the offer was at once accepted. The men were put on guard duty at Kawaiahao church and other points and their aid was very welcome.

Unruly Japanese at Kalihi caused the sending of a detachment of militia there late in the afternoon, but the Japs did not cause much trouble.

“The people of Honolulu are very kind,” said Consul Saito of Japan, as he watched the strenuous efforts that were being made to help people turned out of homes by the fire. “It is a fearful situation, but everything possible is being done to help the sufferers.”

Insurance

The insurance question is one that will probably lead to litigation for some time to come. The problem of whether the insurance companies or the Board of Health is responsible for the buildings that were destroyed, beyond those which the Board of Health meant to destroy, is one for courts to settle. How far the conflagration can be considered an intentional one, for which the Board of Health was responsible and for which the government must therefore pay, and how far it can be considered an accident, if at all, remains to be seen. [page 5]

Evening Bulletin
January 21, 1900 (page 1)
Aftermath of the Saturday Fire

Chinatown that was is a scene of desolation today. Every frame building, the Independent office excepted, has been burned to the ground. That the fire did its work well is attested by the fact that not a stick of the buildings burned remains standing, and it is hard, even for a person perfectly acquainted with Chinatown, to pick out the places where various buildings stood.

It is usual in the case of buildings burned to see people standing about watching the shouldering ruins, or searching amongst the debris for articles of value that might have been spared by the unsparing flames—but with the Chinatown ruins today it is different. The occupants have been taken to various places in town, and none but the guards stand by.

It was not until between 4 and 5 o’clock yesterday afternoon that the raging fire was got under control, and then the flames probably ceased their work because there were no more frame buildings in Chinatown to attack.

The last wooden structure was the Independent building, and the firemen concentrated all their efforts on this, for, had the flames spread across the street, the Iron Works might have been destroyed, and even the brick buildings as far as Nuuanu might have suffered greatly.

When darkness stole over the city there was a lurid glare from Chinatown, and many thought the flames were still on their way towards the business part of the city, but the glare was caused by the burning of the remains of the Chinatown buildings. This continued until morning, but now the fire and all but a very little smoke have ceased.

The brick part of Kaumakapili church, No. 3 engine house and a couple of buildings in King street are all that stand between a clean sweep from Smith street to the river.

A committee was sent down into Chinatown this morning to attend to the work of gathering up what personal effects had been spared. Of these there were not many. Special attention was turned to the safes around in different localities and these, together with the other things, were carted in drays to the burned parts in the vicinity of the Ahlo premises.

The committee started from the rear of Kaumakapili church and here are some of the things done and noticed along the way:

Back of Kaumakapili church and close to the building, where the firemen started yesterday's conflagration was a dog, badly burned and dying. Dr. Pratt, one of the committee, soon put the poor animal out of its misery.

On all sides were dead dogs, cats and rats. The committee commented on this fact and expressed the opinion that probably a lot of danger had been prevented by this wholesale burning of the animals of Chinatown. It is certain that not many escaped for the fire was altogether too hot and the flames spread altogether too quickly.

Stepping into the ruins of Kaumakapili church the committee found the heat from the walls altogether too intense to remain long and came out past the place where the bells of the Kaumakapili chimes had fallen. Those were found to be completely destroyed, most of them being burned beyond recognition.

A little beyond and in the place where the steps of the church stood was a pile of melted glass. This, it was explained, was the remains of several thousand soda water bottles taken to the place by the Consolidated Soda Water Works when Block 10 was burned.

Near the place where the gate stood were the remains of several bicycles, evidently left in a hurry by people who had work in the fumigating headquarters and the rendezvous of the Japanese inspectors.

Running along from the church yard to No. 1 engine, lying in a crippled mass nearby, was a trail of white ashes showing where the hose attached to the engine had been burned.

The committee then went across the street and roamed among the ruins, directing the operations of the carts employed to take away personal effects and the men at work on the water pipes.

Upon reaching the remains of No. 3 engine house one of the members of the committee said: “I saw a very funny thing here yesterday. In the midst of the excitement a fireman ran to the second story of this engine house and soon appeared on the veranda with a rope, at the end of which was an iron bedstead. Using all his strength he soon had this lowered to the street and out of harm’s way. Nothing else was let down, and this led me to the conclusion that the bed must be an heirloom.”

On River street, near the wall were the remains of bicycles, machines and household furniture taken out of this houses by the panic stricken people in the lower part of Chinatown when they saw the flames spreading in their direction. In the river were a lot of trunks and chairs thrown in when it was found that even the things along the river would be sacrificed.

On King street the whole force of the Mutual Telephone Co. was found at work straightening up some hundred and fifty wires burned from the poles and left lying in the street. This work will take quite a long time. Superintendent Cassidy is personally directing operations.

It being thought by that committee that, on account of the rapidity of the spread of the fire some children or even grown people might have been burned to death the committee kept an eye open for any dead bodies, but none were found.

The military guards have been removed from posts along the river and Board of Health men have taken their places. Their business is, of course, to keep out people still within the limits of the infected districts from digging among the ruins, but this morning it was noticed that the guards themselves were doing a little digging.

As all hands are busy today with the people from Chinatown not much is being done in the infected district but tomorrow the scene among the ruins will undoubtedly be an extremely busy one.

Hawaiian Gazette
January 23, 1900 (pages 1-2, 6)
Fire Sweeps Away Almost All Chinatown
Attempt to Burn Block Fifteen Clears Many Blocks.

The Plague District A Heap Of Smoldering Ruins
Thousands of People are Homeless and in Need of the Charity of the Government and the People

Chinatown is no more. Here and there on its desolate expanse are a few buildings saved from the burning, these mostly on the edges of the tract nearest the white district. Practically speaking, however, Chinatown is a dead letter. It is what the prudent citizens of Honolulu have longed for, though they did not expect to have the Asiatic quarter go out all at once on a whirlwind of flame. But that was the choice of Providence and it is better so. Unhappily the great Kaumakapili

church had to go too—unhappily from a historic religious standpoint, though perhaps not from a sanitary one.

Such a time of excitement as yesterday presented, perhaps Honolulu never before saw. Our rose-water revolutions were not in it with the hurly-burly when the fire, started by the authorities in Block 15, near the Kaumakapili church, got the better of the Department. Then there was the kind of turmoil one sees only in great fires, or during volcanic menace or when an enemy's shells begin to come over a city's wall, presaging the death or ruin of the populace. From one end to another of Honolulu the wild news ran and men at once flocked to the common center where, in dense and excited masses, they watched first the lurid threat of the flames and then their deadly achievement.

In Chinatown itself there was both the frenzy of fear and rage. The quarantined population ran into the streets, shouting and shrieking and pressed so menacingly on the lines of soldiers that citizens ran with ax-helves to the aid of the military. Rumors of riot and bloodshed spread but these were not true. However they served to call out the Citizens' Guard. Marshal Brown with is police and Colonel Jones with his regiment took the excited coolies in hand and massed them on King street beyond Nuuanu. They stood there in a huddled multitude, women and children crying and men demanding to be let out. Steadily the authorities worked, among them President Dole, Minister Mott-Smith, the Minister of the Interior, Alexander Young, who was conspicuous for his energetic service; his assistant, Mr. Hassinger; President Wood, of the Board of Health; Attorney General Cooper and many others. These soothed the Asiatics and natives and, before the fire got dangerously close, marched them under guard of troops and citizens to the Kawaiahao church and a near-by vacant lot.

The sight of these unhappy people was one long to be remembered. It looked like the march of the surrendered tatterdemalions of the Chinese army at Wei-hai-Wei. The poor people came trudging along disconsolately, loaded down with all sorts of queer traps. A yellow trunk burst open and some dice fell out. Another trunk had a small package of papers. Sewing machines and sacred relics from the Joss house were seen. There was an immense amount of bedding, perhaps containing germs of the plague, but to take it away, as President Wood said, might start a riot. The Chinese women with little feet and the aged, sick and crippled, came in carriages which were sometimes pulled, rickshaw fashion, by Japanese girls. Trucks, loaded to the guards with combustibles and inflammables hurried away from the fire and loads of hose and patrol wagons carrying police hurried towards it. Meantime the vista down King, Hotel and Beretania streets and Chaplain lane was one of boiling flames and smoke from the midst of which, as from some inferno of war, came the tremendous boom of explosions, some of these caused by dynamite with which the firemen tried vainly to destroy wooden buildings in the path of the cyclonic flames and some by warehouse stores of kerosene. One mass of 250 cases of gasoline blew up sending a pillar of flame to the zenith, the edges of which were as yellow as sulphur or gold.

There was more than a chance, once, twice, perhaps oftener, that the Honolulu Iron Works would have to go. The fire came dangerously near it, menacing the shipping and the lumber yards as well. Ships left the harbor as fast as they could. The U.S.S. Iroquois and the tug Eleu came to the rescue, however, with powerful streams from their fire pumps and the red wrath of the conflagration was stayed. It recoiled, hissing and sputtering to lick up the relics it had missed on its forward rush.

When the sun went down last night one could see it set from Fort street. Everything was down between Nuuanu and the country beyond, save blackened trunks of trees and the bare walls and towers of Kaumakapili. On the desolate waste fires like enormous [illegible] were blazing everywhere and lighting up the buildings on the outskirts which still held together. It was a melancholy sight though one could not but remember that it meant, perhaps, the freedom of Honolulu from the plague.

The Passing Of Chinatown

The burnt area now covers all the blocks except the ones marked in white. Whether these will be burned probably depends on the reports of the Board of Health and the relation they may bear to new plague cases.

It was intended by the Board of Health that that portion of Block 15, between Kaumakapili Church and Nuuanu street and mauka from Beretania, should be given to the flames, as has been done with several other plague spots. The Fire Department proceeded as usual to carry out the instructions of the Board. Chief Hunt, with the entire Fire Department forces, and four engines, got to work at about 9 o'clock yesterday morning. A fair northeast wind was blowing across the city at the time, and realizing the danger from a break away should the wind rise, one engine (No. 1) was placed at the Intersection of Maunakea and Beretania streets while the others obtained connection with the water mains along Beretania street. It was intended that the fire should eat its way back against the wind toward Kukui street and with this object in view a two-story frame structure back of the church was selected as the best situated for the application of the torch.

Fire Breaks Away

All went well for about an hour, when the wind began to rise and changed about two points eastward. This combination carried the blazing embers upon the dry roofs of the closely packed buildings in the vicinity and in a very short space of time the Joss-house, Ewa of the church, and many other buildings nearby were blazing. So high were the embers carried that many lodged right on the top of the Waikiki spire of the church and set fire thereto.

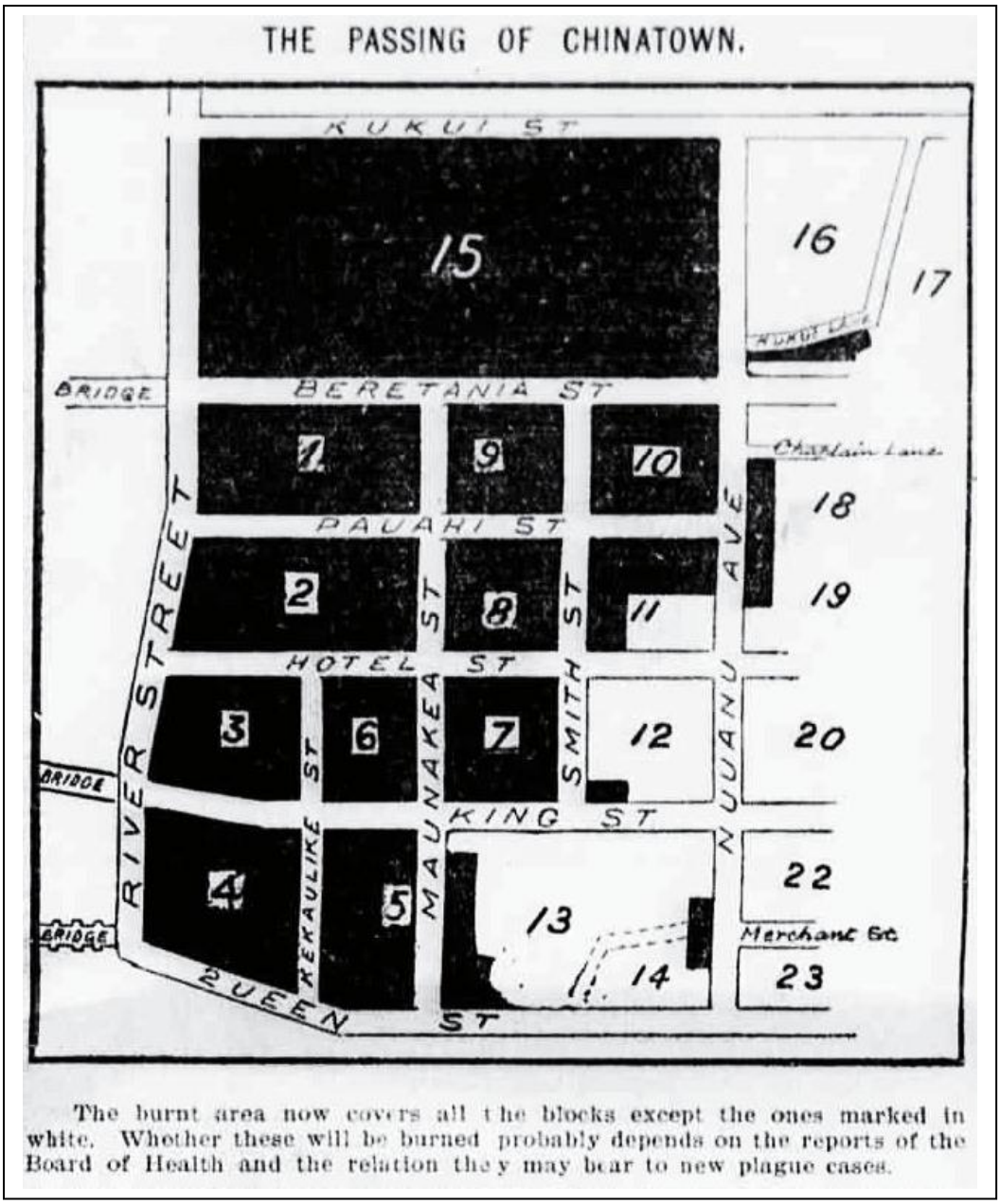


Figure 12. Map of Burned District – Honolulu's Chinatown, January 23, 1900 (Hawaiian Gazette, page 1)

It was found impossible to force the water to a height sufficient to extinguish the flames, which gradually worked their way downward, although at the risk of bursting the hose, one stream was forced by engine No. 1 in an attempt to save the steeple, but even this expedient failed. A gallant fireman entered the church, and, climbing as far as possible up the ladders, completed his journey up the bare rafters on the middle of the spire. Arriving as far as the flames would permit, he cut his way through the roof and appeared to a thousand observers at the opening, framed in flame. The heroic effort was, however, unavailing, and he was forced to retreat.

Kaumakapili Doomed.

The spire was shortly afterward a mass of flame, blazing beams fell through to the church interior, and the Waikiki corner of the church was soon ablaze. In the meantime the flames had communicated to the buildings immediately Ewa of the church; the roof of the building used as the headquarters of the Chinatown quarantine station became ignited several times and was as often extinguished; but the beginning of the end was in sight. The fire now became too hot for the men to approach near enough to be of use; the water pressure gradually decreased, and almost in a moment the fire was out of control.

The flames roared and licked round the shacks on Beretania street on both sides of the church, which by this time was on fire from end to end with the flames from the second steeple shooting far into the air through the dense smoke. The chimes fell with a muffled clang and crash from the high brick towers. The flames worked on unchecked. The entire Beretania street frontage was now a mass of fire.

Loss of No. 1 Engine

The engineer and foreman of No. 1 Engine on Maunakea Street stuck to their old favorite till everything was blistering to the clutch. Their heroism caused the ruin of their engine, for the buildings on all sides suddenly burst into flame, sweeping across the street and enveloping the engine itself. The two men in charge used every effort to drag their pet out of danger, but fate was against them; the engine was facing the fire and the ground sloped in the same direction, so their best efforts proved insufficient to move it and the machine had to be abandoned.

Fleeing From Flames

The high wind fanned the flames till they took leaps of fifty and sixty feet along the doomed buildings of Block 1, from which the occupants had hastily removed, carrying as many personal effects as could be collected, and in many cases returning three and four times for more. These chattels and those rescued from Block 15 and the quarantine station were placed on the vacant land left from Blocks 9 and 10 in expected safety; but the sparks seemed to select every separate heap and soon they, too, were destroyed.

The Kaumakapili Church cellars had been stacked with fumigated private effects from all districts, and included most of the clothing collected from the various laundries in the quarantined district. Everything was destroyed with the church.

The Fire Department, as soon as it was discovered that the flames were beyond control, shifted the position of all the engines and devoted its whole attention to an attempt to check the spread of the fire. Lines of hose were carried from all points and water poured in tons upon the buildings in the direct course of the fire, but not for an instant did the flames pause in their onward rush. It was hoped that the chemical engine house on Maunakea and Pauahi streets might be

saved, and for a time the hope seemed about to be accomplished; but the steeple caught, despite the continuous streams of water poured upon it, and the building was doomed. The buildings up to this point were ablaze from Maunakea to River streets, and a track of burning ruins back almost to Kukui street marked the course of the fire.

Firebrands leaped across the street from Block 1 and set fire to the roofs of buildings in the interior of Block 2. Citizens and guards rushed through the block to alarm any of the residents who yet remained therein, crushing in doors and windows and tearing away where necessary, the dense mass of wooden barriers with which the interiors of the blocks were built up. Few persons were found in the rooms, the Chinese being too frenzied to remain long within the structures which were burning over their heads. Roofs caught on fire, and, aided by the heavy wind which swept down the streets and through the alleyways, the flames ate their way into buildings on Hotel street, long before the Pauahi street side was blazing.

Chemical House Goes

At 12 o'clock the chemical engine house caught, the fire creeping up the rear of the building and quickly enveloped the tower. The firemen had saved most of their effects, the citizens gladly volunteering to remove them for the brave men who directed the hose streams.

Finally the fire broke fiercely through the rear windows and entrances, and the building soon became a roaring furnace. The tower, built of wood, burned quickly, and at 1 o'clock fell with a crash, but without injuring any one. When the tower fell the firemen were working further down Maunakea street trying to check the fire from spreading to the Waikiki side. The fire engine which had been stationed there was quickly run down to the corner of Hotel street, the hose being carried by citizens.

In the meantime the fire had again made a leap and was burning fiercely in Blocks 3 and 6, the flames being carried in great sheets across the narrow street. Dynamite was freely used in front of the fire, but the quantity in each case was too small to make any impression. The loss of fire engine No. 1 was keenly felt at this time, as the streams, reduced to a minimum, made no impression whatever in staying the progress of the fire. Citizens and guards made several rounds through the block, and every room was looked into to prevent any loss of life. Everywhere could be seen the evidences of hasty flight; little did the Chinese save of their personal property, for it was strewn through the block and over the sidewalk in wild confusion. Electric light wires began falling about the firemen, and kept the linemen busy coiling up the live wires. These men watched every pole, and one lineman showed special bravery by climbing a pole while it was smoking from the heat, to cut the wires. It was a brave act, and was applauded by the spectators.

The frenzy of the Chinese and Japanese residents was pitiful to observe. They fled to the streets, lugging away at bundles too heavy for a man to ordinarily

carry, but the keen excitement of the moment gave them the strength of two men. Women with strained eyes and tears rolling down their cheeks clung to little children and babes, in wild excitement, searching everywhere to find a place of safety. Few carried more than a change of clothing for their babies; none had the forethought to take a loaf of bread or a bowl of rice to eat. Everyone was making a supreme effort to flee from the fire-fiend that destroyed their homes and household goods.

Shipping Threatened

The fire quickly enveloped Block 2 in a roaring mass of flames, and then it was that the shipping began moving hastily out into the stream. The Board of Health had early notified the vessels to leave the wharves for their own safety, and in a short time the harbor was filled with innumerable craft seeking an anchorage farther out in the Naval Row.

All the vessels from the old Fish market to the front of Kekaulike street were moved out hastily, as it was feared that the flying embers might set them afire. The United States tug Iroquois, under orders of Commander Merry and Commander Pond, steamed up to the wharf below the Honolulu Iron Works and placed two lines of hose at the disposal of the Fire Department, concentrating the streams upon the Honolulu Iron Works, and the structures in that vicinity. In a very short time one of the streams gave out on account of a broken connection, and the tug kept on with one stream thereafter.

The tug Eleu also moved alongside the wharf near the Iroquois and was soon pumping two streams of water, which were directed on the Maunakea street buildings. Both vessels rendered valuable assistance to the shipping in the harbor and the warehouses along the waterfront.

All Efforts Fail

It was soon apparent that Block 2 could not be saved, nor could the progress of the fire be stopped there. Dynamite was time and time again placed in buildings along the corners of Kekaulike and King streets, but without avail. No power could withstand the fury of the flames. No street seemed too broad for them to leap; in some instances the heat caused a building front to burst into flames. The great difficulty throughout the entire day was the flying embers lighting on roofs of distant blocks. The combined efforts of bucket brigades failed to put out the fires caused in this manner. Buildings were cut down with axes, balconies torn away in a vain effort to put a barrier of space between the surging fire and the doomed structures on the harbor side. The fire raged fiercely from all sides; the firemen were half the time enveloped in dense clouds of smoke, the blaze blistering their hands and skin, but they stood nobly at their posts, retreating foot by foot. Volunteers passed buckets of water to the men at the hose nozzle, drenching them constantly, but even then the heat was so terrific that the steam arose in white clouds from the men.

The engine stationed at the corner of Hotel and Maunakea streets retreated time and again from a fresh onset of flames. It was a time when the citizens thought nothing of clothes or comfort, and eagerly assisted the firemen in carrying the muddy hose along the street.

After Blocks 3 and 6 were in flames the scene down King street became almost indescribable. The entire district was covered with a heavy, pungent pall of smoke. The King street bridge was observed to be on fire and the heat drove the guards across to the Palama side. Nothing could be done toward stopping the flames, and soon Blocks 4 and 5 were raging. The heavy wind blowing steadily from the Pali carried the flames to the wharves where great piles of lumber, lately discharged from vessels, were consumed.

From Church to Harbor

After 2:30 o'clock every block from [page 1] Beretania street to the harbor was soon in flames. Nothing of value was saved. Great piles of merchandise had been hurriedly and frantically thrown out upon the sidewalks and drays were hastily engaged in carting it to places of safety. Most of it, however, was consumed. Individuals making up absolute necessities were forced to abandon them and flee. Chests, trunks, valises, boxes, hastily nailed up were strewn all along King street toward Nuuanu, only to be consumed later as the fire gained ground.

Block 2 caught fire at 11:30, at 4 o'clock the fire had swept entirely through the four blocks below it, leaving nothing but a smoldering mass of ruins. At Maunakea street a determined effort was made to hold the fire to the Ewa side of the street. Block 8 which had already been partially burned, caught again, and the fire ate its way around to Smith and Hotel streets. The large brick buildings at the corner of King and Maunakea streets were no barrier, and all within the firm walls was soon blazing. Thousands of dollars' worth of firecrackers, bombs and every sort of celebration explosives were stored in these buildings. The noise from the explosions continued for nearly an hour. When these began the firemen and people in the vicinity beat a hasty retreat, as it was known that many cases of kerosene were stored in the neighborhood, and fears were entertained that lives might be lost.

A Chinese Incendiary

When the flames began eating into Block 2 and swept toward the Ewa side, a Chinaman was observed to enter a building near the corner of Maunakea and King and deliberately set fire to the place. His action was observed at once, and a crowd of indignant citizens rushed into the place and bore him off to the guardhouse. That the Chinese was not mobbed is a wonder, for the citizens had been working tooth and nail to save the premises and endeavor to prevent the fire's progress, and were worked up to a high pitch of excitement. It is generally believed that the Celestial became crazed with excitement for the time being and that his action in setting the building on fire was due to temporary insanity.

However, it was not long before this building was destroyed and the flames leaped forward on their wild course toward the harbor.

The Honolulu Iron Works

When it was known that the fire was beyond the control of the Fire Department, the employees of the iron works began to prepare for the oncoming sweep of flames. Hose streams were played on every building in the vicinity, and the two hundred-odd men employed there formed a bucket brigade from the wharves into the buildings. The buildings and woodwork along Maunakea street were demolished long before the fire menaced Block 13. Two streams of water, one from the Iroquois and one from the Eleu, were passed through the works and the buildings facing on Maunakea were thoroughly drenched.

It was decided that if the flames swept across to the Waikiki side of Maunakea into Block 13, the concentrated efforts of the firemen and volunteers should be exercised to prevent the works from burning. As many streams of water as could be spared were sent to this quarter, and the bucket brigade continued its exhausting work. A warehouse containing several dozen cans of oil, in the rear of Murray's carriage factory, caught fire before the contents could be moved out.

Citizens eagerly worked in the rear of the buildings to prevent an explosion taking place, tearing away sheds and fences. Prominent citizens and representative business men climbed over sheds and roofs armed with axes and valiantly attacked the wooden buildings to remove them and avert the danger which threatened the rest of the block and the lower part of the city. A brick building burning like a seething cauldron was fought from a rear balcony of the same building, and a bucket brigade was formed to keep the firemen drenched with water and prevent their faces from being blistered by the intense heat. The employees of the Iron Works worked like beavers with axes, pikes and buckets and combatted the flames inch by inch.

At one time the lives of nearly a dozen men who held the hose on the rear balcony were threatened by the collapse of a corrugated roof which projected over them. As the main roof fell in, the overhanging portion threatened the men underneath; but the crowd behind saw the danger and shouted a warning, and the roof was soon propped or parts of it torn away. The men then continued their work without interruption.

By nightfall the fire at this point was well under control, but had it not been that the buildings enclosing the iron works were constructed of brick the map of the Chinatown district would undoubtedly have been all black to the edge of Nuuanu street and the harbor. At the time it seemed almost certain that the iron works would be destroyed, the merchants on Nuuanu below King street, began packing up their goods preparatory to leaving. All the drays obtainable were brought into requisition; one firm employing nearly seventy-five men to assist in removing the merchandise to a place of safety.

The Kukui Street Fire

By 1:30 p.m. the flames began eating their way back from Beretania street along Achi lane toward Kukui street. For a long time water was not available in this section, and there were fears that the mauka part of the city would catch afire. Achi lane soon became a street of fire, and the flames worked themselves steadily toward the river. The inhabitants, mostly Japanese, but interspersed with Hawaiians and Chinese, made a frantic endeavor to save some of their goods and carry them into the unused portions of the block or into the block above Kukui street. The wind shifted constantly in the low lying portion of this large block and feared that no effort could be made to prevent their progress.

Volunteers from among the citizens were given axes and determined efforts were made to remove several buildings along the Pauoa stream. Several Hawaiian cottages which were right in the track of the fire and which would carry the fire into the next block, were speedily demolished and pulled away by ropes. Henry Waterhouse seemed the controlling spirit among the citizens and encouraged the men in their endeavors to prevent the fire from getting beyond control at Kukui street and passing into the Nuuanu valley blocks. Every house in block 15 below Achi lane was entered by the citizens and guards, speeding belated Japanese out of the fast burning section, but no persons were found in any of the buildings.

The fleeing people had no opportunity to save their effects, being forced to hurry away by the great danger of being hemmed in by fire. The flames spread rapidly over that portion near Kukui and River streets, and, as a last resort, an endeavor was made to cut away the bridge over the Pauoa stream; but before this could be accomplished the structure was burning at both ends and the workers were compelled to quit their dangerous posts. The buildings, most of them new and filled with inflammable material, were fine food for the fire, and, as no water was available, everything was swept before it. Even the bucket brigades were compelled to desist for a time.

Brave Fight of Firemen

So swiftly did the destroying element work its way toward the corner that none of the buildings could be removed in the more thickly settled quarter. When the fire broke out on the corner there was no hose, and the buildings on the mauka side of the street were soon smoking from the heat, many times catching fire, only to be quenched by the vigilant citizens. Finally a line of hose was brought into the street through a lane and then came a long wait for the water. The hose crew stood directly in the middle of the street directing the stream first upon the burning structures on one side and then upon the apparently doomed buildings on the other.

Finally the heat became so great the men were forced to beat a retreat to the mauka side of the street and direct their efforts upon the seething, roaring mass upon the corner, which rapidly spread up the street. Here the heat became so intense and blistering that the skin almost peeled off their hands and faces and

their clothing began to smoke. Buckets of water were brought and the men were wet from head to foot repeatedly by the volunteers. Not once did the men of this crew wince or attempt to leave the post to which they had been assigned. They were gritty men; and their heroic work to save the rest of the town was loudly applauded by the citizens watching the fight for supremacy.

To these men is due the saving of the residence portion of the city immediately above Kukui street. They worked heroically and uncomplainingly in the fierce heat which drove the citizens far out of its blistering range. This crew was composed of Albert Smith, Aiiola, S. Stanford, A.P. McDonald and Tom McGiffen. When at last a wall fell in, a shout of relief went up from the big crowd congregated to watch the unequal battle, for with its fall all chance of the flames leaping across the street was over.

Farther along toward Nuuanu street and between Kukui street and the burnt church stood a large warehouse filled with kerosene oil, fireworks and all kinds of inflammable material. This building was given a wide berth by everybody, and the groups of mournful residents who were waiting along the road for whatever disposition the Board intended to make of them, were moved farther along toward Nuuanu to a place of safety.

No sooner had the flames reached the inside of the building, than a terrific explosion lifted a portion of the roof high into the air and a roaring mass of flames shot skyward. The kerosene had been reached. Explosion after explosion occurred, scattering the buildings in sections, and distributing the fire to other quarters. Explosions were heard from this building for a space of half an hour, until the building had completely collapsed. The neighboring native cottages were fired in this scattered fire, but before reaching Kukui street, its progress was effectually stopped.

It was a Godsend to the balance of the city up Nuuanu street that the upper portion of Block 15 was so little built up along the corner of Nuuanu and Kukui. Had it been otherwise, the fire would undoubtedly have escaped the control of the fire-workers and sped on its way to the heart of the residence district of Nuuanu. As it was, there were but a few native houses destroyed along Kukui street, and these having been pulled down by the hardworking citizens, the danger was greatly lessened.

Among Frenzied People

The scene along Kukui and River streets when Block 15 commenced to blaze from every point almost beggars description. The frantic and, at first, terror-stricken people, driven from their homes by the on sweep of flames, rushed wildly up one street and down another, shouting and gesticulating, tugging at any piece of furniture or clothing they could lay hands on. Then another rush would be made back to the burning district in a mad effort to save something else. Driven back by the fire and smoke, they rushed frantically toward the bridge, where the guards on duty massed to prevent any egress being made. So dense did the onrushing Japanese mass near the bridge and along Kukui street that a

rush order was sent to military headquarters for more guards. This gave the impression downtown that a riot was in progress, and citizens and military guards went to the scene on the double quick.

Citizens armed themselves with sticks, pick handles and pickets torn hastily from fences. Centering at Kukui street, the citizens and guard drove the refugees back and held them. A surging crowd of humanity it was and eager only to escape from the heat and flames in some place where they could obtain shelter. At Nuuanu and Kukui streets the Japanese committee held forth, rendering aid in quelling the people and keeping them quiet. Wherever the committee established the white flags with the red cross upon one and the Japanese flag symbol upon the other, the people rallied to the spot.

As the afternoon sped on the refugees became hungry, as none of them had had an opportunity since early morning to obtain a morsel to eat. The little children cried for food, but none at that time was to be had. Bundles of every conceivable variety and containing the most nondescript articles were lugged along. Some carried heavy trunks upon their shoulders others had but a hand satchel their all in the world after the destruction of their homes.

The fire thus rendered thousands of people homeless, without food, and with little else to begin life with again, except the clothes upon their backs. It was a pitiful sight to watch them as they looked with straining eyes, full of tears, towards their abodes, being destroyed so unmercifully. Extra guards were placed around the block from the Queen Hotel, and the people were then allowed more liberty, but were prevented from making a rush by the vigilant citizens' guards.

Along King Street

The scenes of Kukui were repeated on King street as the fire began to work down toward the waterfront. Celestials flying from every direction seemed to pick out King street as their Mecca, and a dense mass of humanity soon filled the entire street from Maunakea to Nuuanu streets. A long line of citizens extending across the King street approach to the quarantine district prepared to meet with force any attempt on the part of the excited refugees to get out. Near Achi's office a strong military guard was stationed and behind these was a line of citizens standing in reserve. The Chinese huddled in groups along the sidewalks, but within half an hour after the panic began the street was jammed. The Chinese Consul and the Vice Consul moved among the excited people and endeavored to calm them. The Chinese believed at this time that the Board of Health had purposely burnt their houses over their heads; and it is understood that some rebellious spirits among them urged a rush on the guards; however, no clash occurred.

By degrees all were moved toward Nuuanu street as the fire approached, and by the middle afternoon, were taken in charge of by the committee appointed to find quarters for them. It was a long procession for first detachment found when they began leaving the district and marched along King street between flies of armed

guards, to the places selected for them. All the available boxcars at the Oahu Railway Company were made ready for those intended for the Kalihi detention camp. Judge Carter personally looked after the moving of the melancholy processions which came through the lines, and perfect order was preserved.

Despite the great misfortune which had attended these people, most of them endeavored to maintain a cheerful mood. At first the Hawaiians were given to tears when directed to prepare to leave, but upon the journey their sorrow gradually left them, and when the most of them were housed on the Queen Dowager lands below Kawaiahao and were fed, they became light-hearted once more. It was very noticeable that the Hawaiians' most valued keepsake, saved from the fire, was the guitar. Ornamented with its gay ribbons, and closely guarded from mishap, this favorite instrument bore quite a contrast to the amount of other belongings, which were carried along with them.

When the march began there were over 1,500 Chinese, Japanese and natives gathered near Nuuanu street. After their departure in detachments, the refugees from Kukui street and the intersecting streets were brought down to Nuuanu and passed out. By 4:30 p.m. this work was well under way, and before nightfall every quarantined person from the burned district had been provided with shelter and food.

Andrew Brown's Statement

Andrew Brown, as Superintendent of the Waterworks, and Fire Commissioner who has had the special supervision of the burning of condemned houses, states that the reason the fire got away from the department, was first, that shortly after the fire began in the morning at which time there was little or no wind, a very strong northeast wind up blowing directly toward Kaumakapili church; and secondly, a spark having caught on the steeple too high up for the streams of water to reach it, and that having in turn set the roof on fire, it was necessary to take the engines off of the surrounding buildings in the attempt to save the church.

Removals From Chinatown

Under the shadow of the clouds of smoke and fire the hordes of Chinatown stood in mute terror. Depressed by their long quarantine, when the literal baptism of fire came, it found them without spirit. Beyond the confines of the district, particularly along the main thoroughfares of King and Beretania, they beheld not only the guardsmen with bayonetted guns, but a mass of people which must have overawed them by its very numbers.

Hundreds of these citizens had voluntarily offered their services to hold the Chinese and Japanese of the plague-infected district in check, should the advancing fire cause a riot before the unfortunate could be brought out in an orderly manner. The men and boys armed themselves with every imaginable kind of weapon. Baseball bats and pick-helves were notably conspicuous, but in the volunteer army could be seen less wieldy but… (continued on page 6)

Fire Sweeps Away Almost All Chinatown.
(Continued from Page 2)

…just as effective weapons, such as iron bars, hatchets, an occasional meat-axe and any number of handy clubs of all shapes.

To the credit of the Chinese and Japanese it can be stated that there was no need to use the weapons. Considering the intense excitement of the occasion, remarkable order prevailed, and when finally the authorities saw the necessity of raising the quarantine in order to save the lives of the residents of the district, and gave them permission to move out under a guard, the march was taken up in quick and orderly style.

It was a picturesque exodus, and Captain Parker was the Pharaoh who led the hordes. Astride of a foaming horse, he seemed to be everywhere. The Chinese and Japanese looked to him for the word, and when he waved his hand they started down the center of King street, guardsmen and volunteers on both sides of the line. With all the excitement there was time for tears on the part of many of the women who were forced to leave their homes. Many a mother, as she led her children along between the throngs of people, had tear-bedimmed eyes. The men without exception were examples of the stoicism that is the characteristic of the sons of Asia. The lame and the halt of the densely populated Chinatown came and were brought from their homes by the able-bodied, and on the backs of their brothers or in rude carts joined the long line. Women and infants were in many instances hurriedly bundled into vehicles, and in the absence of horses were drawn along by hand. Chinese women with deformed feet hobbled along in apparent pain, and the crush almost separated children from their parents.

There was very little time for the quarantined people to gather their personal belongings. As the first of them came along King street the novelty of their appearance attracted great attention. Stout little Japs carried sewing-machines on their shoulders, and beside them brown infants bobbed up and down on the backs of mothers. Bundles of every conceivable description were carried, some large, some small, but everybody able to lug a parcel had his or her hands employed. Veritable hordes of Asia, they marched along, casting frequent glances back at the red tongues licking up their homes. But there was no wailing—no loud complaint that might have made a bad situation worse.

Following the first batch of Chinese and Japanese—men, women and children, who were led out of the burning district down King street, came others from Beretania street down around Nuuanu street into King and hundreds of Hawaiians from toward the waterfront, all being led by guards into King street and along that thoroughfare down past the Executive building gates to the spacious grounds of Kawaiahao Church, at the corner of King and Punchbowl streets.

At Kawaiahao Church

In through the wide gates they passed, the women and children being allowed to take possession of the big stone church building, while the men swarmed over the grounds. Guards were immediately placed along the stone wall surrounding the premises, and crowds of curious people filled up the adjoining streets.

The church and the adjacent streets presented a scene of great animation from about 1:30 o'clock in the afternoon, when the quarantined Asiatics first began to arrive there, until a late hour last night. At 5 o'clock in the afternoon the guardsmen and volunteers who patrolled the outer edge of the church premises were relieved by Batteries R and K of the Sixth Artillery, U. S. A., who, in khaki uniforms and with rifles, took up the work of keeping the Chinese and Japanese within the church yard. The soldiers cleared the sidewalks of spectators and loungers and went at their task of patrolling like veterans.

Some of the most prominent men in the city volunteered to assist in looking after the unfortunates, and getting them settled. The Chinese Consul deserves great praise for his efforts, which went far toward bringing order out of chaos. Toward evening it was ascertained that 1,780 Chinese, 1,025 Japanese and about 1,000 Hawaiians were within the walls of Kawaiahao Church yard. These figures did not include the Japanese and Chinese women and children in the church building, estimated to number fully half a thousand.

Other Lodgments

The Hawaiians were not detained at the church premises, but early in the evening were escorted to the Boys' Brigade quarters, over toward Kakaako, where they were given as comfortable quarters as could possibly be made ready upon such short notice. Still later in the evening 1,000 Japanese were removed from the church yard to the drill shed in the rear of the Executive Building. This greatly relieved the congestion at Kawaiahao church. J. F. Hackfeld donated the use of a warehouse, capable of housing 250 persons, and the Society for the Relief of the Destitute took charge of 500 more of the unfortunates in a building on South street.

A Hospitable People

The hospitality and liberality of the people of Honolulu was never before so much in evidence. Soon after it was learned that the thousands of homeless Chinese and Japanese were at the Kawaiahao Church, transfer wagons, trucks and carriages began to arrive there in great number, with supplies of provisions. Tons of cooked rice and other victuals were received through the gates, Mr. George Carter and a number of other gentlemen directing the work or receiving and distributing the provisions.

A large awning belonging to the church was also brought into use. Inside the church building the women and children were well provided with mattresses and blankets. No army brigade was ever so comfortably sheltered and fed, in so

short a time, as these thousands of Chinese and Japanese were looked after last night.

Queen Dowager Premises

Over 400 Hawaiians are housed in the buildings on the land belonging to A. F. Cooke, on the premises formerly owned by the Queen Dowager. At the request of Prince Cupid permission was granted by Mr. Cooke for the charitable purpose, and the ladies of the Hawaiian Relief Society began their preparations for feeding the hungry people who reached the camp by 5 o'clock. The ladies who are directing the matter are Mrs. Cunha, chairman; Mrs. Bowler, treasurer; Mrs. George Beckley, secretary; and Mrs. Irene Brown, director. They are assisted by Mrs. Paul Neumann, Mrs. F. W. Hassen, Mrs. Ailau, Miss Davison, besides nearly fifty Hawaiian women who have volunteered their services.

C. S. Desky came to the quarters early in the afternoon and has taken charge of all the children. Rev. Alex Mackintosh, C. M. Hyde, Sam. Woods and Mr. Abercrombie of Hilo and many young men volunteered to assist in feeding the people there. As none of the Relief Society are allowed to mingle with the quarantined people directly, Mr. Theodore Richards was sent to the camp and personally passes in the food under the direction of Mr. Beckley.

By 7:30 last evening all the people had been fed, their supper consisting of poi and beef stew, and this being the first meal they had eaten since breakfast, they ravenously attacked the food. The Metropolitan Meat market supplied the camp during the afternoon with 192 pounds of meat, and orders have been given the same company to supply a like amount today. Blankets were provided late in the afternoon under the direction of Mrs. Irene Brown, several dray loads having been sent up from the wholesale houses. There are several buildings in course of construction on the premises, just roofed over and not entirely finished. They are suitable for a quarantine camp.

Prince Cupid is also personally attending the wants of 100 Hawaiians who are located on his property on King street, opposite Kawaiahao church. They are using the house and yard formerly occupied by John Wise, and Prince Cupid has taken it upon himself to keep the Hawaiians there and provide them with every necessary. He also ordered two barrels of poi, which were left over after the supper at the Queen Dowager place, to the Kalihi Detention Camp, together with some blankets. A large number of Hawaiians were sent out there early in the afternoon.

As soon as they had their evening meal the Hawaiians became merry and spent their time in playing their guitars and singing.

Iroquois in Action

The U. S. S. Iroquois had two lines of hose out and streams of sea water were poured upon the Honolulu Iron Works, and it is chiefly due to the assistance given by the seamen that the works were saved from destruction. The Iroquois

was delayed over an hour and a half by the harbor lines, but she got to work at about 2 o'clock. She is capable of supplying six streams, but owing to the shortage of hose, was compelled to make shift with two lines and her full strength was for a few moments directed upon these. The result was disastrous. Three men were directing the nozzle of one stream and they were thrown about like rags until three comrades hurried to their assistance. These men managed to direct the stream, but the force was too great for the hose, and it burst. A new length was put in and the pressure reduced at the pumps, but the force of water was even then sufficient to shake the frame buildings to their foundations.

Notes of the Fire

As far as could be ascertained there was not a single life lost in the fire.

The City Mill, which the Board of Health had ordered to be saved, was entirely destroyed.

The Eleu had a line of hose at work near the lumber piles of the City Mill Co. and did good work.

The dredger was taken away from her position near the sea wall and removed to a place of safety.

The only houses left on Block 15 were three native cottages along Kukui street, and each yet contains its original occupants.

Just how strictly the Chinese storekeepers obeyed the law is shown in the number of explosions of kerosene during the progress of the fire.

The St. Louis College organized a bucket brigade and thoroughly drenched their buildings with water; wet blankets were also used.

Household goods of all descriptions, trunks and clothing which were piled up along the river wall caught fire and by last night, with few exceptions, were consumed.

One of the most active men in the burning district was the Chinese Consul, who rendered valuable service during the panic on King street by calming the excited Chinese.

The area burned yesterday is not so great as in the 1886 fire, but the number of buildings burned is far greater and their class better, while the damage is far in excess of the '86 fire.

Senior Foreman Thurston of the Fire Department placed a big door at the side of Engine No. 1 to shield Engineer Renear from the intense heat, but the flames entirely surrounded the engine and Renear after opening both feed pumps in order to fill the line had almost to be dragged from his post.

The Hawaiian Iron Works had a narrow escape. It was hemmed in by two frame buildings on the Ewa side...

None of the bridges across Nuuanu stream were injured. The fire did not jump the stream and every burning ember was well looked after. No damage of any kind was received by buildings Ewa of the stream.

Harry Juen woke up two Chinese opium smokers in a den in Block No. 1 yesterday. But for his fortunate discovery these men would probably have perished as all the other occupants of the buildings nearby had fled.

The office of the Independent caught fire late in the afternoon and the efforts of the men were directed toward saving the press. A good deal of damage was done to the building, but the entire contents are uninjured except by water.

Mrs. Blanche Watkyns of Emma street, headed a large delegation of ladies during the afternoon, furnishing coffee to all the military guards, inspectors and firemen on Nuuanu from Kukui to King street. They personally carried the coffee pots.

Before the fire had taken the church, but while sparks and embers were flying in all directions, the Japs did good work on the houses in Block 1, being ably directed by one of the Board's inspectors named Yamada, who was indefatigable in this work.

It was Hoseman Mack who climbed up the rafters of the steeple at Kaumakapili Church. He carried a Babcock extinguisher with him, but could do no good with it on account of the heat and chemicals dropping back upon his face from the nozzle. He had a very close call and got back just in time to escape falling timbers.

The Fire Department had a hard fight in keeping the flames from extending to the stores on King street, near Maunakea, between which a shack used as an opium den was sandwiched. For nearly two hours, two streams of water were directed upon the shack but the place took fire in several places notwithstanding all efforts to prevent it.

The telephone poles on King street were destroyed and Palama and Kalihi are cut off from central. Superintendent Cassidy and a gang of men were busy last night restoring communication with the Kalihi Detention camp. The other lines will be fixed up today. The men had a big piece of work on hand last night in fixing the wires to trees and houses until the poles can be replaced.

An altercation occurred between Judge Wilcox and National Guardsman Saturday and the former was knocked down after being refused admittance to the infected district after producing the regulation pass. The matter was speedily settled and the Judge went inside. The Guardsman had better keep out of Judge Wilcox's court of justice.

Hoseman Hugh of No. 1 and Driver Scully of No. 2 had a line of hose in the church. Their first intimation of the gravity of their position was conveyed through the hose. The water suddenly ceased to flow through the nozzle, and, surmising that something was wrong, they rushed out to find, the steps on fire and the hose burned. They got out in short order and not a moment too soon, as sundry burns and blisters testify.

Engine No. 1 is not lost to the department. Engineer Renear made a thorough inspection of her last night and reported that the engines can be turned over with the hand and that the boiler and carriages are all right; but that the wheels and all woodwork and engine and boiler fittings will have to be renewed. He says these can be replaced from stock at the makers and three weeks or a month should see No. 1 in first-class order again.

Sing Chang's brick store on Maunakea, mauka of King Street, was destroyed. The fire entered through open shutters at the back and communicated to the contents of the store. It is said that over $8,000 in gold and silver coin is locked up in one of the large safes now buried under the burning debris. At about 9:15 last night a tremendous explosion from this building shook the earth and scattered tons of debris over the top of the walls. It is supposed that a boiler of some sort exploded.

Quite a number of persons about Chinatown yesterday state that many Chinese and Japs deliberately fired their houses in expectation of obtaining heavy damages from the Government. At least one Chinaman was found who, from general appearances, had tried this scheme. Two outsiders were standing in front of a Chinese store on Hotel, between Smith and Maunakea, when it was noticed that a small cloud of smoke was issuing from the kitchen at the back. The two men rushed through to the back and, using a tin dish, quickly extinguished the blaze, which had originated in a meat safe and had commenced to climb the walls. As the roof was galvanized iron and tight, it is not possible that the blaze could have started from a fallen ember. Captain Murray was notified, and immediately inspected the premises.

Word to remove all shipping from proximity to the approaching fire was sent to the harbor master at about 11:30 Saturday morning. The Hollywood, Beechdale, Andrew Welsh, Conway Castle and Fort George were hastily got ready. The lines of the four first named vessels were slackened at about the same time and they crashed together and became entangled. The efforts of two of the Inter Island steamers were eventually successful in parting them, but the last of the batch was not properly secured till about 4:30 p.m. The Fort George was so late in getting away that her foresail caught fire before she got out of danger. The Santa Clara, Poseidon and Jabez Hawes at the railroad wharf had men stationed in the rigging for the purpose of putting out the embers carried in scores to their decks and gear. The Poseidon had a cargo of sulphate of ammonia and the Conway Castle a load of nitrates and on account of their dangerous cargoes, battened down their hatches and watched very closely…

Hawaiian Gazette
May 29, 1900 (page 1)
As it is in Chinatown.
Rebuilding Awaits the Street Lines.

Hundreds grab for junk.

Nature and real estate agents at work in the fire-swept waste—fences down.

It seems that yet a little while must pass before there rises from the fire-swept land of Chinatown a new aggregation of tenements. The barriers of quarantine are down, the fences have been auctioned off by the yard, and the land is only waiting for the coming of the pick and shovel and trowel, the mason, the carpenter and the plumber, that it may yield its black baked surfaces to the creation of perhaps another Chinatown.

The hitch in the march of progress at present, as far as the recently quarantined area is concerned, is that rebuilding must wait upon the establishment of the street lines.

It was voted by the Cabinet yesterday that the Superintendent of Public Works be instructed not to grant any building permits until the Surveyor General or his deputy shall have certified that the street line has been located on the ground and further that the Road Supervisor shall inspect the location of all buildings hereafter with reference to their erection on the lines and grades designated by the superintendent of Public Works shall immediately notify the Road Supervisor in writing as to these respective locations and grades upon signing any such permit.

Extensive street changes have for some time been planned in what was once the most unbeautiful spot of Honolulu, and although Chinatown's name was not mentioned in the meeting of the Cabinet yesterday, it goes without saying that that district was the chief locality aimed at when the above resolution was passed.

Plans of many new thoroughfares have already been prepared; some have been decided upon; others await determination.

Nearly all of the fence around the burnt district is down and the Chinatown end of Beretania street, Hotel and Pauahi streets, are open to those whose business, pleasure or curiosity may take them along these roads. Some cross-streets are also being used. Union Square will in all likelihood be opened today, inasmuch as the fence inclosing that area was sold yesterday at auction. The Pantheon block is next in order to be opened; then will follow the ground where the Hawaiian Hotel stables formerly stood.

The first man to obtain a permit to build in old Chinatown is Wm. Savidge, who will erect a frame structure near the corner of Beretania street in block 9.

Already the blackness of the scene in old Chinatown is relieved by the enterprising sign-boards of wide-awake real estate agents. Dame Nature, too, has laughed at plague bacilli and Board of Health interdicts and has in many places spread herself in struggling banana trees, vines, creepers, grass and multifarious weeds. Green grass grows where once the ooze from insanitarily-conducted poi-shops soaked into the ground. Vines of many kinds affectionately cling around the base-stones of old Kaumakapili, and greedy creepers strive to grasp the soil where formerly the inhabitants of Chinatown lived, moved and ignored the first laws of health.

And yet, despite the efforts of nature, old Chinatown is at present as black actually as it was previously black metaphorically.

The work of clearing the burnt district in being materially hastened by the horde of seekers after scraps and relics. Chinese, Japanese and many others are hustling and scrambling for old iron and other stuff from which they may possibly realize a little money.

A great deal of old iron was piled up near Love's bakery, on Nuuanu street. The Board of Health, at its own expense, had collected from all over the burnt district all kinds of junk and piled it in this one place. When the fences came down there was a rush for this pile, which is salvage, by everybody who had nothing more important or profitable to do. Wagons, wheelbarrows, hand-carts, old baby carriages—in fact, any old thing on wheels—were utilized in the carrying away of the spoils. The old iron amounted to many tons. There was the machinery of the City Mills and much other bulky stuff. Nothing of all this stuff remains except a few pieces too heavy to be taken away without the assistance of machinery. No objections have been made by the Board of Health to this business, nor is it believed that the health authorities have any use for scrap iron.

The Honolulu Republican
July 10, 1900 (page 1)
Road Work In Honolulu

Council meeting Monday. Public works business taken up and dispatched.

New street plans approved—opening of Fort street—Transport Sherman case decided.

There were present at the council meeting yesterday morning Governor Dole, Secretary H. E. Cooper, Attorney-General E. P. Dole, Treasurer Lansing. Superintendent of Public Works J. A. McCandless, Superintendent of Public Instruction A. T. Atkinson, Commissioner of Lands J. F. Brown and Commissioner of Agriculture Wray Taylor.

Superintendent McCandless read the application of C. M. Cook for an exchange of land at Luakaha. The exchange was recommended, both parcels of land lying in Luakaha.

Maps showing the plan of the suggested changes in streets in Chinatown were submitted by Mr. McCandless and approved by the meeting. It was suggested that Mr. McCandless appoint a time to meet and confer with the property-holders of Chinatown about the plans. The Superintendent also presented a map of the proposed extension of streets mauka of Chinatown. He then spoke of the extension of Fort street, and it was intimated that the proper thing to be done was for the property-owners on the proposed new street to get together, form a syndicate, buy the land and deed the right-of-way to the government, as the opening of the street would increase the land values on the new street by hundreds of thousands of dollars. It was suggested that when the property-owners acted the road would be put through at once.

It was recommended that the Superintendent confer with the property-owners and see what arrangements could be made to have the land for a street turned over to the government.

Mr. McCandless then read a petition asking that the Waikiki road be widened from King street to Kapiolani Park to eighty feet in width, and the Superintendent was instructed to confer with property-owners about the widening.

A letter from J. H. Wilson was read asking for an extension of time for the completion of the sewer contract for the outfall portion thereof. The matter was deferred to be looked into…

Superintendent McCandless announced he would have Aala Park filled and that no further dirt should be taken away; he would have the warehouses removed, so it could be filled up…

The Honolulu Republican
September 2, 1900 (page 1)
That Chinatown Big Conflagration.
Did Board of Health Legally Set Fire to the Shacks?

Decisions by Judge Silliman.
They were rendered yesterday in two important cases.

Clauses in policies which compelled different interpretations of the law by the Jurist.

Yesterday Judge Silliman rendered two important decisions wherein the Yee Wo Chan Company was the plaintiff. The first was against the Madgebury Fire insurance Company and the second against the Transatlantic Fire Insurance Company. In the Transatlantic Fire Insurance Company the policy contained the following clause:

“This company shall not be liable for any loss or damage caused by means of invasion, insurrection, riot, civil commotion or military or usurped power.”

The judge holds that the loss did not occur by means of any civil commotion and that the risk was not within the excepted wishes of the policy.

The decision in the case of Yee Wo Chan & Co. vs. the Magdeburg Fire Insurance Company is as follows:

This is an action of assumption brought upon a contract of insurance in which the plaintiffs seek to recover from the defendant the sum of $5,000, the amount of the policy.

I find that the plaintiffs are copartners doing business as merchants in Honolulu under the firm of Yee Wo Chan & Company, and that the defendant is a corporation, incorporated under the laws of Germany, and engaged in the fire insurance business. The evidence shows that the plaintiffs and defendant on the 25th day of October, 1899, entered into a contract whereby the defendant insured against direct loss or damage by fire, subject to certain exceptions set forth in the policy, the merchandise contained in the two-story building situated on the east side of Maunakea street, near King street in Honolulu, occupied by the insured as a store.

"The policy contains the following clause: "This company shall not be liable for loss caused directly or indirectly by invasion, insurrection, riot, civil war or commotion, or military or usurped power, or by order of any civil authority."

"It appears that during the recent epidemic of bubonic plague which visited this city the board of health inspected the locality bounded by Kukui, Nuuanu and Beretania streets, and the Kaumakapili church premises and a line drawn in continuation thereof to Kukui street, and passed a resolution on January 10, 1900, declaring that said locality was in an insanitary condition and infected by bubonic plague; that the infection could not be removed by any means but fire, and ordering that the buildings within the boundaries be destroyed by fire. In pursuance with said resolution Dr. C. B. Wood, president of the board of health, on January 19th, issued an order to Andrew Brown, fire commissioner, directing him to burn said buildings.

"Acting under this order the fire commissioner caused the fire to be started in one of the said condemned buildings by and under the supervision of the Honolulu fire department on the morning of January 20th. The fire having been so started accidentally spread to the Kaumakapili church edifice and thence through several blocks of buildings to the water front, including the store of plaintiffs and the goods therein contained.

"I find that there was only a moderate breeze blowing at the time and that no new cause intervened between the setting of the fire under the orders of health authorities and the burning of the merchandise by the policy in question.

"The original fire set near the Kaumakapili church as aforesaid was the proximate cause of the destruction of plaintiffs' property. It was, in fact, the same

fire. The plaintiffs' loss was the direct result of the order of the civil authority, i. e., the board of health, and the acts of another authority, the officials of the fire department.

"Council for plaintiffs contend that in order to avoid liability the defendant must show that the order of the civil authority was lawfully made; they claim that there is no evidence to show that the order of the board of health was legally made, and further urge that the board had no authority to destroy the said buildings it had condemned and ordered burned.

"The evidence shows, however, that the board of health was acting in good faith in the premises and passed the said resolution and issued the said order in its attempt to stamp out the epidemic then prevailing, and that the fire department acted in like good faith in pursuance of said order.

"It is sufficient that the action was taken and the order issued bonafide, and without going back of the order, to ascertain whether or not the board of health was acting within the scope of its legal authority in making the said order, I hold that the loss was the direct result of the order of the civil authority within the meaning of the above quoted clause of the policy.

"Let judgment be entered for the defendant."

Hawaiian Gazette
September 7, 1900 (page 5)
Chinatown Insurance Case.

The parties to the assumption case of the Hawaii Land Co. vs. Lion Fire Insurance Company, by their respective attorneys have agreed that the facts upon which their controversy depends are real, and that the proceedings are in good faith all of which are submitted to the justices of the Supreme Court, either in term time or in vacation, to determine the right of the parties thereto. The plaintiff is an Hawaiian corporation, and the defendant is a foreign corporation, and that P. L. Weaver is the duly authorized agent of said corporation in the Territory of Hawaii. The plaintiff owned on and prior to January 20, that certain lot of land situated at the east corner of River and Pauahi streets in Honolulu aforesaid. A two-story frame building was erected thereon, alleged to have been of the value of $10,000. On the 6th of November, 1899, the defendant in consideration of $180 premium paid by plaintiff, duly issued a policy of insurance, No. 1300214, upon said building in the sum of $3,000 for one year. The said policy is alleged by plaintiffs to have been in force at all times above mentioned.

The policy at the time same was issued was made payable to Peter C. Jones & Co. Ltd., but prior to January 20, all right of the later company under and by virtue of said policy ceased, and the same reverted to the said plaintiff, and that at the time of the destruction of the two-story building of plaintiff by fire the plaintiff was the holder of said policy.

On December 28, 1899, Hon. H. E. Cooper, president of the Board of Health, issued an order declaring that the bubonic plague existed in Honolulu, and placed a quarantine around that part of the city known as Chinatown, which included the premises of plaintiff. On January 10 the Board of Health declared certain buildings other than those of plaintiff infected with plague. On January 20 the history of the spreading of the fire and the consequent destruction of Chinatown, including the building of the plaintiff, is related. The defendant has refused to pay the insurance policy alleging that the loss comes within the exceptions named in the policy.

Plaintiff demands and claims that it is lawfully entitled to collect and receive from the Lion Fire Insurance Company the sum of $3,000.

J. T. De Boit for plaintiff. Philip L. Weaver, agent and attorney for defendant.

Hawaiian Gazette
November 02, 1900 (page 2)
Decisions in the Chinatown Cases.
No civil commotion here at the time of the fire.
Supreme court holds in one appealed suit for insurance. In two others it is declared that the conflagration was done by the act of the civil authorities
(From Wednesday's Daily)

Three of The Chinatown Insurance Cases Were Decided Yesterday By The Supreme Court.

In the case of the Yee Wo Chan Company against the Transatlantic Fire Insurance Company in which judgment was given for the plaintiffs by Judge Silliman some months ago for $3,000, the Supreme Court affirms the decision and overrules the exceptions of the defendants.

In Yee Wo Chan against the Magdeburg Fire Insurance Company in which the defendants were given judgment by Judge Silliman the decision is likewise affirmed.

The third case, the Hawaii Land Company against the Lion Fire insurance Company, was submitted on an agreed statement of facts and it is decided for the defendants in the same opinion and on the same grounds as the Magdeburg case.

These three cases arose out of the burning of Chinatown on January 20th last and are representative of a large number of others. Chinatown was in a very insanitary condition at the time of the breaking out of the plague and the district was placed in quarantine by the Board of Health. Early in January the Board adopted fire as a means of disinfection and thereafter from time to time until the 20th of that month burned a number of buildings. On the 16th of January a resolution was passed by the Board declaring that a portion of the district farthest inland was in an insanitary condition and infected by plague,

and that the infection could not be removed by any means but fire. All the buildings within that portion of the block were ordered destroyed.

The fire accidentally spread to the Kaumakapili church and thence through nearly the whole of Chinatown destroying the store owned by the plaintiffs which were several blocks from the spot where the fire originated. There was only a moderate breeze blowing at the time of the fire and no cause intervened between the setting of the fire by order of the Board of Health and the burning of the property owned by the plaintiffs.

Wording of Policies

The difference in the cases and their outcome lies in the wording of the policies. In the case of the Yee Wo Chan Company against the Transatlantic Company which was decided for the plaintiffs the policies excepted among other things loss resulting from civil commotion and it is on this ground that the insurance company refused to pay the policy, claiming that there was a civil commotion in Honolulu as a result of the bubonic plague epidemic. In this case the court holds:

"That phrase 'civil commotion' is no doubt of broad meaning, but it cannot be stretched to cover the condition prevailing in this city during the period preceding the fire in question. A civil commotion requires the wild and irregular action of many persons assembled together. It is true that in this case the business of the courts and of the community was more or less interrupted, but that is not sufficient to make a civil commotion. There was nothing of a wild, tumultuous, violent, turbulent or seditious nature which the phrase is generally understood to imply and which it was intended to imply in this policy as shown by the words with which it is associated. The interruption to business was orderly, deliberate and for peaceful and laudable purposes. The plague itself was not a civil commotion. There was, it is true, considerable excitement after the fire department lost control of the fire, for several thousand people had to leave their homes in haste in order to escape the flames and had to be safely conducted elsewhere and not allowed to scatter in the uninfected portions of the city, but if there was a civil commotion then it did not cause the fire: the fire caused it."

It is held that: "The circumstances set forth in the opinion did not show that the loss was caused by civil commotion so as to exempt the insurers under the clause in the policy that they should not be liable for loss or damage caused by civil commotion," and judgment is given for the plaintiffs.

By Civil Authority

Quite a different state of facts exists in the other two cases, the Hawaii Land Company vs. the Lion Insurance Company and Yee Wo Chan against the Magdeburg Insurance Company. In the policies sued upon there was a clause which expressly exempted the companies from liability "for loss caused directly or indirectly by invasion, insurrection, riot, civil war or commotion, or military usurped power, or by order of any civil authority." It was upon this last clause in the policy that the defendants relied and this point settled the case in their favor.

The language of the policy is analyzed at great length by the opinion the conclusion being arrived at that the words, “directly or indirectly” applied in the expression, “by order of the civil authority.” The contention that to exempt the insurer from liability the order must be lawful and that the Board of Health could not lawfully burn buildings. The court holds that the insured cannot raise such a question.

The Board or Plague?

Much space is devoted to the question whether the order of the Board was the cause of the loss from a legal stand-point or whether the plague was the cause. A long line of decisions is quoted on this score.

“Where loss by fire,” The opinion says, “is insured against and ‘loss caused directly or indirectly by the order of any civil authority’ is excepted, the order and not the fire should be regarded as the cause within the meaning of the contract. But since loss by plague is neither insured against nor excepted, the plague cannot be regarded as the cause of the loss of property destroyed by fire ordered by civil authority, though in consequence of the plague. We may add also that here as in the Virginia case (mentioned in the opinion) there was not the same pressing necessity for the destruction of the property either in point of time or as to the method of destroying it as there was in the case of Insurance Company against Boon (cited above). Nor was there the same recognized duty to destroy it at all. In cases of that kind there was a well-recognized military necessity and duty to destroy property of that kind under such circumstances, so that in making the contract such losses could fairly be considered as intended to come within the scope of the exception. But there is no well-known necessity or duty or practice of burning buildings in case of plague or other infectious diseases. On the whole we are of the opinion that within the meaning of these policies the loss must be regarded as caused by the order of the Board of Health and not by the bubonic plague. Whether the Board of Health was justified in issuing the order is not before us.”

Both the opinions are written by Chief Justice Frear and are concurred in by Justices Galbraith and Perry.

The attorneys for the Yee Wo Chan Company were Paul Neumann and W. A. Whiting and for the Magdeburg Insurance Company and the Transatlantic Insurance Company were L. A. Thurston and Robertson and Wilder. J. T. Debolt was attorney for the Hawaii Land Company and Castle and Weaver for the Lion Insurance Company.

The Honolulu Republican
December 22, 1900 (page 1)
Two Historical Fires and Their Lessons.
Splendid Opportunity Overlooked in this City.
Chance to Widen the Streets.
Chinatown Could Have Been Moved Across the River if Started in Time.

Item of expense considered in making improvements to Honolulu's General appearance—hundred thousand dollars required.

In 1886 Honolulu was visited by a fire almost as disastrous as the Chinatown plague fire of last January. The ancient fire occurred in that section of the town now known as the burnt district, and it served to clear out blocks of miserable hovels and to clean up the most filthy section of the city.

Prior to the visitation the streets in Chinatown were only 36 feet wide. The houses were of a miserable character, mere shacks, and more suited for stables than the abode of human beings. Honolulu's greatest cesspool had been cleared out and great chances for improvement were admitted to have been given the city.

The men in power at the time were not long in seizing the opportunity. Streets were widened to 50 feet and the majority of the houses were built of brick.

During the present year Chinatown was found to be a reeking hole of filth. The streets were entirely too narrow for the traffic on them. They were low, muddy and unclean. The houses had degenerated into dens of disease and death lurked in every corner. All Honolulu was glad when again freed from the scourge of such a locality. A second opportunity was offered to Honolulu, and the authorities seem to be letting it slip by them. The streets, with the exception of Beretania, have not been improved in the least, the old lines being just reestablished.

An Opportunity Overlooked

"It is a shame and a disgrace," said a prominent local surveyor to a Republican reporter. "Here we are going right back into the same conditions we were in a year ago. We all remember how narrow the streets were through Chinatown, and how insufficient they were for the amount of traffic. The streets were 50 feet wide before the fire and the old lines have just been re-established. King street is supposed to be a 60-foot thoroughfare. North of Nuuanu street King street is but 56 feet wide, and some of the heaviest traffic in the city is carried on over that portion of the street. Why cannot a 4 foot strip be taken off the east side of the street, so that we can have two 60-foot thoroughfares clear through town?

"Nuuanu street is another shining example of what a street ought not to be. East of Hotel street it is but 37 feet wide. Beautiful, is it not? At Beretania street it is but 43 or 44 feet wide. Nuuanu street, as the thoroughfare leading to the old residence section of the city, should be an 80-foot roadway as far east as Judd

hill. Such an avenue would be a great source of pride to the city, and would greatly facilitate traffic.

“One thing we have to be thankful for is that Kekaulike street is to be carried through. If one or two more of such streets should be cut through the city would be improved wonderfully.

Belong across the river.

“Even if nothing is done in regard to the streets, it seems changes could be made in the character of the buildings in Chinatown. To begin with, the Chinese belong across the river, over near Liliha street. It will be a shame to allow the Chinese to rebuild on the land, but from appearances it seems impossible to stop them. Two frame shacks are going up on Nuuanu street near Kukui. They are built with an eye out for economy and the board of health regulations. All the Chinese care about is to put up a hovel which just barely complies with the board’s rules. The two houses I have reference to resemble the old Chinatown buildings as much as possible, unless they are not quite as good as some of the old houses used to be.

“East of Beretania street, on Nuuanu, a row of brick buildings is being put up. They resemble a row of dilapidated looking cracker boxes more than anything I know of. It is due the Bishop Estate, which owns the land, however, to say that this piece was under lease and has fifteen years yet to run.”

What the Expense Would Be

“The government is willing and ready,” said a prominent government official, “to do all it can, but we are bound hand and foot. Take, for instance, Beretania street. We have secured all the land needed for the improvements except a strip of land near Smith street. How we are to get this I do not know, but we certainly can make no move until we have this question settled.

“Roughly estimating the cost of improvements throughout all the burnt district, I find that in order to widen the streets it would cost the government from $70,000 to $100,000. The property owners absolutely refuse to come down in their prices and at present the funds are inadequate for carrying out any improvements. If Nuuanu was to be widened and made the street it should be, it would cost more money than this city ever had in its treasury.

Government is Willing

“The government would only be too glad to improve Chinatown, but this cannot be done until the property owners become a little reasonable in their prices.” From this statement it is argued that the property owners are the real ones at fault. There is a feeling prevalent that it is perfectly permissible to cheat the government out of as much as possible. This, it is claimed, is shown by the exorbitant charges made by property holders in all sections of the city, Chinatown being no exception.

In almost every block in the burnt district the property holders are among the most prominent men of the city. In the Kaumakapili church block alone, are the Chinese property holders in the majority. Here are the names of a few of the owners: Campbell Estate, A. F. Cooke, J. A. Magoon, Charles Hustace, F. M. Hatch, W. N. Armstrong, L. L. McCandless, J. D. Holt, C. W. Booth, William Mutch, A. M. Brown, E. C. Winston, F. A. Schaefer, C. Rose and E. B. Thomas.

In justice to the management of the Bishop Estate, be it known that a sufficient donation is always offered for such public improvements. Particularly in the present case is this evident, such a proffer having been recorded in the form of deeds adjacent to the Beretania street property. It is the growing sentiment that the locality is as well or better adapted to business purposes than any other portion of the city. This depends, by the way, upon the manner in which the awkward contour and outlines are disentangled, so it is claimed.

The Hawaiian Star
January 3, 1901 (page 4)
Writing on the Wall.

The accounts of the plague in Japan must certainly keep quarantine officers on this side of the Pacific very much on the alert. Very thoroughly no doubt do the Federal Health authorities look out against this foe. They are our first line of defense, and the various ports along the Pacific Coast and our own demand the utmost care. This we have every reason to believe will be given. The Federal Health officers are skilled in their profession, are free from local prejudice and have no other aim than to do the duty to which they are appointed. The port of Honolulu can feel safe under the guardianship of Dr. Carmichael.

But if the Federal Health authorities are our first line against the plague from the East, our second line is our own health authorities, Experience has given these gentlemen a very wholesome dread of the plague, and they are ready to support the first line to the utmost.

What the local authorities should primarily do is what they are doing, viz: tackling the growing Chinatown. The old Chinatown was bad enough, but the new one promises to be worse. At such a time, and with such a menace almost at our threshold, constantly hovering over every steamer that comes from the Orient, possibly dormant in some bale of goods or lying hid in a box of mud packed eggs, or lurking in Chinese pickles and sauces, there is need of the greatest vigilance.

The Board of health should ask itself whether the building regulations originally framed have been carried out, or whether they have not be modified to suit individuals or estates. It only requires a trip into new Chinatown, which commences from Kukui and Nuuanu away into Palama, to find out that such regulations have not been complied with, and that vicious ‘cute methods have been employed to evade them. If others have been weak, there is no reason why the present board should be weak. It is getting the respect and backing of the

public because it is strong, and its strength lies in the executive ability of its President.

The conditions of the Chinatown of today are very different from the conditions of the Chinatown of the past. The latter was built upon a coral foundation in a great measure with an overlayer of black sand and a very thin stratum of earth covering the whole. Though the filth surroundings were bad enough, as the committee of investigation found when they began to examine intimately, they were not so bad as the present surroundings in the new Chinatown. This undoubtedly will be challenged, especially by those who read George Carter's ghoulish report upon the subject, one of the most realistic pieces of writing ever published here. It gave us truth, unadorned and unchecked, as it was living side by side with the rest of humanity and it was a gruesome picture.

But there was this advantage in the old Chinatown, the black sand and the coral formed a natural drainage system, and carried of much of that which was injurious. Indeed had it not been for this natural drainage we should have had some kind of an epidemic long before we did.

The new Chinatown on the other hand has no such advantages. It is built upon a deep alluvial soil, full of pockets and hollows. The filth, as it exudes from the habitations, impregnates the soil deeply, and any surplus filth which the soil cannot take up makes its abode in the pockets and hollows, which thus become breeding places for disease. We may confidently expect the condition of the new Chinatown to be much worse than was the state of old Chinatown when it was destroyed in a very much less space of time.

The complete cleaning of the city and the keeping of it clean when cleansed is one of the important matters of the present. We beat the plague, at a terrible cost, it is true, but we did beat it out and out. We do not have any recurrence of plague within our borders as they have in Japan, Hong Kong, India and Alexandria. In this we showed firmness and self-sacrifice, but we must not lose the fruits of our victory and we are fortunate in having those who will face matters now, put them in order, and not wait for an epidemic before they act.